

IN THE MATTER OF AN ARBITRATION UNDER CHAPTER ELEVEN OF THE
NORTH AMERICAN FREE TRADE AGREEMENT AND THE ICSID
CONVENTION

-----x
:
In the Matter of Arbitration :
Between: :
:
MOBIL INVESTMENTS CANADA, INC., :
: ICSID Case No.
Claimant, : ARB/15/6
:
and :
:
GOVERNMENT OF CANADA, :
:
Respondent. :
:
-----x Volume 1

HEARING ON JURISDICTION, MERITS AND QUANTUM

Monday, July 24, 2017

The World Bank
1818 H Street, N.W.
Conference Room 4-800
Washington, D.C.

The hearing in the above-entitled matter
came on at 9:56 a.m. before:

PROF. CHRISTOPHER GREENWOOD, Q.C., President

DR. GAVAN GRIFFITH, Co-Arbitrator

MR. J. WILLIAM ROWLEY, Q.C., Co-Arbitrator

ALSO PRESENT:

MS. LINDSAY GASTRELL
Secretary to the Tribunal

MR. ALEX KAPLAN
Legal Counsel

Court Reporter:

MR. DAVID A. KASDAN
Registered Diplomate Reporter (RDR)
Certified Realtime Reporter (CRR)
B&B Reporters
529 14th Street, S.E.
Washington, D.C. 20003
(202) 544-1903

APPEARANCES:

On behalf of the Claimant:

MR. KEVIN O'GORMAN
MR. PAUL NEUFELD
MR. DENTON NICHOLS
MR. RAFIC BITTAR

MS. LAWRI LYNCH
Norton Rose Fulbright US, LLP
1301 McKinney Street
Suite 5100
Houston, Texas 77010
United States of America

MS. KATIE CONNOLLY
Norton Rose Fulbright US, LLP
799 9th Street NW
Suite 1000
Washington, District of Columbia 20009
United States of America

Claimant Representatives:

MR. PAUL PHELAN
ExxonMobil Canada Ltd., seconded to Syncrude
Canada Limited

MS. ALICE BROWN
MR. TOMASZ J. SIKORA
Law Department, Exxon Mobil Corporation

MS. STACEY O'DEA
Law Department, ExxonMobil Canada

APPEARANCES: (Continued)

On behalf of the Respondent:

MR. MARK LUZ
Senior Counsel
MR. ADAM DOUGLAS
MS. HEATHER SQUIRES
MS. MICHELLE HOFFMANN
MS. VALANTINA AMALRAJ
MS. MELISSA PERRAULT
MS. DARIAN PARSONS
Department of Foreign Affairs
and International Trade, Canada
Trade Law Bureau (JLT)
Lester B. Pearson Building
125 Sussex Drive
Ottawa, Ontario K1A 0G2
Canada

MS. JULIE BOISVERT
Global Affairs Canada, Government of Canada

MS. LISA MULLINS
Department of Natural Resources,
Government of Canada

MS. MEAGHAN McCONNELL
Department of Justice & Public Safety,
Government of Newfoundland & Labrador

MR. GERARD COLLINS
Department of Natural Resources, Government
of Newfoundland & Labrador

MR. RAYMOND FROKLAGE
Global Affairs Canada, Government of Canada

C O N T E N T S

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY MATTERS.....	6
OPENING STATEMENTS	
ON BEHALF OF THE CLAIMANT:	
By Mr. O'Gorman.....	19
ON BEHALF OF THE RESPONDENT:	
By Mr. Luz.....	176
By Mr. Douglas.....	220
By Mr. Luz.....	275
By Mr. Douglas.....	316

P R O C E E D I N G S

1 P R E S I D E N T G R E E N W O O D : W e l l , g o o d m o r n i n g ,
2
3 l a d i e s a n d g e n t l e m e n . I t h i n k t h i s i s p e r h a p s a s
4 g o o d a t i m e a s a n y f o r u s t o m a k e a s t a r t .

5 L e t m e b e g i n b y i n t r o d u c i n g y o u t o t h e
6 M e m b e r s o f t h e T r i b u n a l a n d t h o s e a r e w h o h e r e f r o m
7 t h e C e n t r e . N o w , t o m y r i g h t i s M r . B i l l R o w l e y Q C ,
8 a n d t o m y l e f t i s D r . G a v a n G r i f f i t h Q C , a n d m y n a m e
9 i s C h r i s t o p h e r G r e e n w o o d .

10 W e a l s o h a v e L i n d s e y G a s t r e l l w h o i s t h e
11 S e c r e t a r y o f t h e T r i b u n a l , a n d h e w a s h e r e a m i n u t e
12 a g o , h e i s a t t h e b a c k , y e s , A l e x K a p l a n a l s o f r o m
13 I C S I D l e g a l c o u n s e l . P h o e b e N g a n , w h o i s t h e
14 p a r a l e g a l w h o ' s b e e n w o r k i n g o n t h e c a s e , a n d w h o m w e
15 h a v e t o t h a n k f o r a g r e a t m a n y o f t h e p r a c t i c a l
16 a r r a n g e m e n t s h e r e , i n c l u d i n g t h e -- i t ' s n o t q u i t e a
17 w i n d o w o n t h e o u t s i d e w o r l d , b u t w e c a n p r e t e n d t h a t
18 i t i s a n d i t ' s b e t t e r t h a n b e i n g i n t h e b a s e m e n t
19 r o o m .

20 A n d t h e r e a r e a l s o t w o p a r a l e g a l s -- s o r r y , t w o
21 i n t e r n s f r o m I C S I D s i t t i n g a t t h e b a c k o f t h e r o o m ,
22 S a r a h R a j g u r u a n d S u p r i t h a S u r e s h . W e l c o m e , v e r y

1 nice to see you here.

2 And last, and definitely not least, David
3 Kasdan, the Court Reporter who we will all get to
4 know well during the course of these hearings.

5 Now, perhaps I could ask Mr. O'Gorman to
6 introduce the Claimants' team, and then I will do the
7 same with the team from the Respondent.

8 MR. O'GORMAN: It's my pleasure,
9 Mr. President.

10 To my immediate left is Denton Nichols of
11 Norton Rose Fulbright, to his left is Tom Sikora, the
12 International Arbitration Counsel at ExxonMobil.
13 Immediately to his left is Alice Brown, who is Chief
14 Litigation Counsel at ExxonMobil. To her left is
15 Stacey O'Dea of ExxonMobil Canada, Senior Counsel.
16 To her left is Mr. Paul Phelan, our client
17 representative. To his left is Paul Neufeld of
18 Norton Rose Fulbright, Katie Connolly from Norton
19 Rose Fulbright, Rafic Bittar from Norton Rose
20 Fulbright and Lawri Lynch, our paralegal from Norton
21 Rose Fulbright.

22 That rounds out our team, Mr. President.

1 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you very much,
2 Mr. O'Gorman.

3 Mr. Luz, can we hear from you.

4 MR. LUZ: Thank you, Mr. President.

5 To my right is Adam Douglas, and I will go on
6 down the line with Heather Squires and seated next to
7 her is Melissa Perrault, and Darian Parsons--Darian
8 and Melissa are, quite frankly, the most important
9 people; they are our paralegals that keeping us all
10 surviving and running.

11 We have further on down the line my
12 co-counsel Michelle Hoffmann, Valantina Amalraj, from
13 the Government of Canada. Party representatives,
14 Ms. Julie Boisvert is not here right now, but she
15 will be joining later this week. Ray Froklage and
16 Lisa Mullins. And from the Province of Newfoundland
17 and Labrador, we have Ms. Meaghan McConnell and Mr.
18 Gerard Collins. We have Chris Reynolds, who is going
19 to be helping us with our presentation today.

20 And I believe we have--oh, and Rory Walck and
21 Carolyn Witthoft, our damages experts in this case.

22 And I think that's it. I believe that's

1 everyone.

2 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I think you've got a
3 couple more people beyond that.

4 From the Government of Newfoundland?

5 MR. LUZ: As I already mentioned, yes,
6 Meaghan and Gerard from the Government of
7 Newfoundland.

8 Thank you.

9 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Very good. Thank you
10 very much.

11 I won't ask them to introduce themselves, but
12 can I also welcome the representatives of the United
13 States, Ms. Nicole Thornton and Mr. J. Benton Heath,
14 and there should be somebody from the United Mexican
15 States as well, but I don't think he's here just yet.

16 Right. Well, let's move on.

17 A few points I would like to make by way of
18 housekeeping about the forthcoming hearing. The
19 first is that we are, of course, having a single
20 hearing, which is dealing with a number of discrete
21 issues, and the Tribunal is well-aware from having
22 read the pleadings that Canada's position is that

1 there is no jurisdiction. If there were
2 jurisdiction, then the case is inadmissible on
3 grounds of res judicata. I hope I don't misstate
4 your res judicata point. And it's only if the
5 Tribunal finds against the Respondent on both of
6 those points that we get to the questions of quantum
7 and liability.

8 I make this point because I don't think it is
9 necessary for counsel to keep, as it were, reserving
10 their position on those issues. If you make a
11 submission in relation to liability or quantum, we
12 will take it for granted that that is on the basis
13 that the Respondent's principal position is that we
14 should never reach those questions.

15 Similarly, if Members of the Tribunal ask
16 questions about issues of liability or quantum,
17 please do not take that as in any way indicative of
18 the view we might have formed upon the preliminary
19 matters. We only have this one opportunity to put
20 those questions.

21 The next point, to help David Kasdan, please
22 don't speak too quickly. Now, there are no

1 Interpreters in this case. Which makes it a great
2 deal easier. But, although David Kasdan is world
3 famous for being able to keep pace with just about
4 any counsel, even he is human and has his
5 limitations, so please bear those in mind when you're
6 making a speech. It's all too easy to rattle things
7 off very quickly, especially if you're reading from a
8 text, and you're under time pressure. It's much
9 better if you take your time with your advocacy.

10 Please make sure that when you are discussing
11 the case you make clear which point it is you're
12 addressing. There are two in particular I would like
13 to highlight. There are two quite different res
14 judicata arguments: There is Canada's res judicata
15 argument, and there is Mobil's. They are completely
16 separate, and it's important that they're not
17 confused in the Transcript.

18 Similarly, we are blessed with two O'Keefe
19 witnesses, one called by the Claimant and one called
20 by the Respondent. Please make it clear, if you're
21 referring to their evidence, which Mr. O'Keefe you're
22 taking about. Otherwise, this is the kind of thing

1 that can make the Transcript much less helpful than
2 it would otherwise be.

3 We would be particularly grateful if you
4 would be scrupulous about correcting the Transcripts
5 when you get them. Now, "correcting the Transcript"
6 means ensuring that it accurately reflects what you
7 actually said, not that it is changed to reflect what
8 you now wish you could say with the benefit of
9 hindsight and after conversation with your senior
10 partner or head of department. Obviously, if counsel
11 has misspoken or made a mistake, then you should
12 correct that but you should do it either in a letter
13 to the Tribunal or in oral argument. It's not a
14 matter for a change to the Transcript. It's a
15 further piece of the Transcript. But it is important
16 that you go through the Transcript and look out for
17 things like the confusion with one witness with
18 another, the confusion of one category of Project
19 expenditure with another. This is a complicated case
20 by any standards. Mistakes are perfectly
21 understandable, but the sooner we put them right,
22 whether they're simple mistakes of transcription or a

1 mistake by counsel, the sooner we put them right, the
2 better.

3 Now, we have approximately three-and-a-half
4 hours each for the Parties today. That is, after
5 deduction of an hour for lunch and a quarter of an
6 hour for coffee breaks in the morning and in the
7 afternoon. But because I'm British, a quarter of an
8 hour for coffee in the morning and a quarter of an
9 hour for tea in the afternoon.

10 Does either Party wish to reserve part of its
11 three-and-a-half hours for a supplementary statement
12 at the end of the day under Procedural Order 8,
13 Paragraph 18? You have that right.

14 Could I have an indication from the Claimant
15 first whether it wishes to exercise it.

16 MR. O'GORMAN: Thank you, Mr. President.

17 The Claimant does not wish to exercise its
18 right of rebuttal today.

19 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you. That's very
20 helpful.

21 And I imagine in that case, it doesn't arise
22 for the Respondent?

1 MR. LUZ: It does not, Mr. President.

2 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Now, that means we're
3 going to be breaking quite late for lunch. I hope
4 that you've made arrangements appropriately and that
5 there is some food left in the buffet downstairs. We
6 will ensure that the Claimant gets the whole of its
7 speeches in before lunchtime. I will only break when
8 you have finished. But perhaps you could indicate a
9 suitable moment for a break mid-morning; and,
10 similarly, if the Respondent could do that for a
11 break in the middle of the afternoon. If not, I
12 shall use my Chairman's privilege to do so, but
13 clearly if one of your counsel is about to come the
14 end of a speech, it would be useful to know that
15 there is only another five minutes to go.

16 Do bear in mind this evidence that suggests
17 as a result of some studies in Israel that judges
18 become less tolerant, more grumpy and less likely to
19 be receptive to argument the longer they are kept
20 from their food.

21 (Laughter.)

22 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Right. Are there any

1 other matters of a housekeeping nature that either
2 Party would like to raise?

3 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, Mr. President. We would
4 like to briefly discuss with you the notion of
5 confidentiality of the Hearing today. We do not
6 anticipate in our opening that any confidential
7 issues will arise such that the video link needs to
8 be shut off. It's possible that they might come up,
9 but at the present we do not anticipate that they
10 will.

11 We're not sure what will occur in Canada's
12 openings, so there is the possibility that we will
13 request that certain portions of that be shut off
14 from the video link. But we will just have to play
15 that by ear.

16 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Right.

17 Thank you. Does Canada have anything to say
18 about that?

19 MR. LUZ: Thank you, Mr. President.

20 We don't anticipate at this point, but we
21 will consider it; and, if there is a need to request
22 that the video link be temporarily suspended if

1 there's any confidential information, then we will
2 indicate it at that time. We are cognizant of that,
3 but I don't anticipate that there will be. And if
4 there will be, it will not be for very long.

5 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you.

6 I think it might be helpful if the two
7 leading counsel were to speak briefly over lunch
8 about this because I imagine there are certain
9 matters that you're particularly concerned about,
10 Mr. O'Gorman, and once you finished your speech, then
11 you could discuss this with Canada's representatives
12 without it prejudicing Canada's position at all.

13 Can I just say that I think it is important
14 that these hearings are as transparent as possible;
15 and, for that reason, I would prefer not to interrupt
16 the video link, unless it is really necessary to do
17 so, and then only for the shortest time that is
18 absolutely necessary.

19 So, if you request an interruption, I would
20 be grateful if you would immediately draw to my
21 attention when the reasons for that interruption have
22 come to an end and the link can be restored. I think

1 everyone has to be sensitive today of the importance
2 of justice being seen to be done in these
3 arbitrations.

4 Any other matters of housekeeping?

5 MR. O'GORMAN: None from the Claimant,
6 Mr. President.

7 MR. LUZ: None from Canada. Thank you.

8 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: The only other thing in
9 that case for me to say is, well, two things, first
10 of all, please make sure your mobile phone is
11 switched off or is switched to silent. Silent can be
12 a problem because it sometimes interferes--if it
13 rings on silent, it sometimes interferes with the
14 loud-speaker system and the microphones.

15 Secondly, I should have said this at the
16 beginning, but the thanks of the Tribunal to both
17 Parties for having produced a very helpful Core
18 Bundle and also having produced the A4 copies of the
19 Report of Mr. Walck and the witness statements of
20 Mr. Phelan, as a result of which the spreadsheets now
21 make a lot more sense than they did in A5 or on my
22 laptop beforehand.

1 Very good. Well, in that case, we can make a
2 start. We are nearly 15 minutes ahead of schedule,
3 if you would like. Unless either Party wishes to
4 have a short break before we move to counsel for the
5 Claimant.

6 MR. O'GORMAN: We are prepared to proceed,
7 Mr. President.

8 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you very much,
9 Mr. O'Gorman. Right. Well, we are looking forward
10 to hearing from you, and also to seeing copies of
11 your slides of your bundles.

12 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, Mr. President, we will
13 hand out a copy of the PowerPoint to you all. And to
14 the Secretariat as well.

15 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Can I remind the
16 Parties that in Procedural Order Number 8 we provided
17 that electronic copies of these should be provided as
18 soon as possible in addition to the hard copy so that
19 we have them with us when we're traveling.

20 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes. We should be able to
21 send that to you today, Mr. President.

22 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you very much.

1 Just give us a moment, and then we look
2 forward to hearing from you.

3 The artwork on the opening slide is very
4 beautiful. I hope you are going to show us exactly
5 where it is.

6 Very good. Mr. O'Gorman, we are entirely in
7 your hands.

8 OPENING STATEMENT BY COUNSEL FOR CLAIMANT

9 MR. O'GORMAN: Thank you very much, Mr.
10 President.

11 Mr. President, Dr. Griffith, Mr. Rowley, I am
12 Kevin O'Gorman and it's my pleasure to represent
13 Mobil Investments Canada, Inc. in this case.

14 The 2004 Research and Development Guidelines
15 imposed by the Canada-Newfoundland Offshore Petroleum
16 Board required Operators to spend millions of dollars
17 of unneeded Research and Development and Educational
18 and Training expenditures in the Province of
19 Newfoundland and Labrador. Throughout this time,
20 Mobil has acted as a reasonable and diligent
21 investor.

22 Within three years of the Guidelines'

1 promulgation, Mobil timely made a claim under NAFTA
2 in Mobil I, the Mobil I Case. An imminent Tribunal
3 was constituted and found Canada in continuing breach
4 of its NAFTA obligations.

5 After receipt of the Mobil I Decision in
6 which the Tribunal found these continuing violations
7 of NAFTA, Mobil asked the Board to stop applying the
8 offending Guidelines. The Board refused.

9 At the First Tribunal's direction, Mobil then
10 went on to prove its damages actually incurred up to
11 that point in time. Ultimately, the First Tribunal
12 awarded all but three out of 38 claimed expenditures
13 and expressly left unprejudiced claims for future
14 expenditures.

15 And let me add, before the Final Award in
16 Mobil I, this case was actually submitted so that
17 really, since 2007, there has been both the Mobil I
18 Case and eventually a Mobil II Case pending.

19 The First Tribunal ultimately found a
20 continuing breach and decided that Mobil can file a
21 new arbitration for its future damages. Now, in
22 accordance with the First Tribunal's Decision, Mobil

1 seeks damages it has since incurred.

2 Now, Canada's breach of the NAFTA is
3 conceded. Canada accepts that the Mobil I liability
4 findings are binding. In fact, it says in its
5 Counter-Memorial the "final ruling by the
6 Mobil/Murphy Majority that the 2004 Guidelines
7 violate NAFTA Article 1106(1)(c) and are not covered
8 by Canada's Annex I Accord Act reservation is binding
9 as between the Claimant and Canada." Yet, Canada in
10 this case seeks to escape liability for the
11 continuing breach, which remains unabated.

12 Canada's attempts are supported by neither
13 the law nor fact. On res judicata, Canada paints a
14 false portrait of the First Tribunal's Decision on
15 future damages, twisting the Tribunal's Decision on
16 ripeness into a decision on the merits. If Canada
17 were to succeed on its res judicata defense, the
18 results would be grave.

19 First, the Mobil I Decision and their
20 unmistakable decision that Mobil would be allowed to
21 recover future damages incurred after the First
22 Tribunal and bring new NAFTA proceedings would

1 literally be turned on its head.

2 Second, Mobil would evade its duty of full
3 reparation directly contrary to the First Tribunal's
4 Decision and international law.

5 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. O'Gorman, I think
6 you mean Canada would evade its duty of full
7 reparation rather than Mobil.

8 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, thank you very much,
9 Mr. President.

10 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: But my real reason for
11 interrupting is rather different from that.

12 I trust at some stage you or one of your
13 colleagues will explain precisely how you see the
14 "Decision," as you called it, by the First Mobil
15 Tribunal that Mobil will be allowed to bring new
16 NAFTA proceedings, whether that is binding, whether
17 it's binding on Canada, whether it's binding on us,
18 whether it affects our jurisdiction. I think those
19 are important questions which we would like to hear
20 from you on.

21 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, we will cover those in
22 detail, Mr. President.

1 And thank you for the correction.

2 On Canada's res judicata claim, Canada paints
3 a false portrait of the Tribunal's decision on future
4 damages--excuse me.

5 Next slide.

6 On limitations, on the limitations argument,
7 the statute of limitations argument. Canada, arguing
8 the claim was too early, convinced the First Tribunal
9 to award compensation only for losses incurred up to
10 that point. Now it argues in this claim, for losses
11 actually incurred since then, that Mobil is too late.
12 If Canada were to succeed on its limitations defense,
13 Canada would essentially be given carte blanche to
14 continue its admitted breach of the NAFTA with
15 impunity.

16 Now, the critical issue of that, of course,
17 Members of the Tribunal, is that the Hibernia
18 life-of-field runs past the Year 2040. So these
19 breaches could continue on for many, many years. And
20 the result of Canada's argument is those breaches
21 would go uncompensated.

22 As noted, Mobil would continue to incur

1 uncompensated and uncompensable losses if the
2 limitations defense succeeded through 2040 and
3 beyond.

4 With respect to Canada's damages defense,
5 Canada indiscriminately challenges each and every
6 expenditure as driven by somehow operational needs or
7 otherwise required by law. Canada has invented a
8 ceiling on damages that has no basis in law or fact.
9 If Canada were to succeed on its damages defenses,
10 Canada would be unjustly rewarded for the Board
11 having required the Operator to get approval for the
12 Projects to justify the potential value in those
13 approvals in order to obtain approval under the
14 Guidelines. In other words, whenever the Operator,
15 HMDC or Terra Nova, seeks to spend money under the
16 Guidelines which it is required to spend, it must
17 actually seek permission from the Board to do so.
18 Moreover, Mobil would be left severely
19 undercompensated for losses that are caused by the
20 Guidelines.

21 The entire point of the Guidelines is that
22 the Operators, Terra Nova and Hibernia (HMDC), are

1 required to make expenditures that they would not
2 have done in the ordinary course of business for
3 their business. Let's look at some of the examples
4 of what HMDC and Terra Nova ended up spending to meet
5 their requirements to make these expenditures under
6 the Guidelines.

7 The first example is the CA-E helicopter
8 training facility. This was a \$7.5 million
9 expenditure. The Operators provided capital cost to
10 construct a helicopter training simulator in
11 St. John's within the Province. The payments were
12 made to one of the world's largest for-profit pilot
13 training companies. HMDC does not own or operate a
14 single helicopter. It was simply an expenditure
15 approved by the Board to allow the Projects to spend
16 money within the Province. What's the benefit?
17 Completely uncertain: None.

18 Another example, but for the Guidelines, the
19 Operators would never have paid for the drift and
20 divergence of Ice Floes Project, \$763,000
21 expenditure. This was a basic study of ice floes off
22 the coast of Labrador. Now, I'm not an expert on

1 geography, but Labrador, of course, is a long way
2 away from Newfoundland and especially where this was
3 studied.

4 (Comment off microphone.)

5 MR. O'GORMAN: It's a long, long way.

6 These studies had absolutely no relevance to
7 the operations of any offshore Project, including
8 Hibernia, nor did they have any commercial
9 application.

10 But for the Guidelines, the Operators would
11 never have paid for the shrimp study; environmental
12 impact of seismic activity on shrimp behavior. Now,
13 Hibernia and Terra Nova are located over a hundred
14 kilometers away from the shrimp fields offshore of
15 the coast of Newfoundland, and Hibernia and Terra
16 Nova are not even engaged in seismic activity, nor
17 have there been any legal claims asserted or even
18 threatened by the seafood industry. But this is
19 another example of a project that was authorized
20 under the Guidelines and satisfied the Guidelines'
21 requirements that never would have been done in the
22 ordinary course of business.

1 Let me give you a bit of a roadmap here for
2 the Opening Statement today:

3 First, I'm going to give you an overview of
4 the investments themselves of Hibernia and Terra
5 Nova.

6 Then we will talk about the pre-Guidelines
7 regime in force before the 2004 R&D Guidelines.

8 Then I will go on and talk about the new
9 requirements instituted by these 2004 Research and
10 Development Guidelines promulgated by the
11 Canada-Newfoundland Offshore Petroleum Board which we
12 will refer to oftentimes as "the Board."

13 Then we will talk about the uncertain early
14 days of the Guidelines.

15 We will go on to talk about Hibernia Project
16 expenditures and overview from 2004, which was the
17 date of the imposition of the Guidelines, through
18 2015, which will roughly track the Mobil I Case and
19 the claims in the current case roughly from 2012
20 through 2015.

21 Then we will do the same thing for Terra Nova
22 to give you an overview of the expenditures and how

1 the Projects worked to catch up with their spending
2 Shortfall given that the ordinary course of business
3 Research and Development did not come close to
4 meeting the Guidelines' required expenditure
5 requirement.

6 Then I will give you a brief procedural
7 timeline of the Mobil I Case to put it in context.

8 And then we will take on Canada's res
9 judicata defense, followed by Canada's limitations
10 defense.

11 Then a separate section for Canada's
12 discretionary spending argument, which I mentioned
13 earlier, was the notion that there is an artificial
14 ceiling or cap on the amount of damages Mobil can
15 recover.

16 And then, finally, we will talk about Mobil's
17 damages themselves.

18 Okay, so, let me give you now an overview of
19 these investments to put this in context.

20 The Hibernia Project was a \$5.8 billion
21 capital-cost project as of 1997. It is located
22 315 kilometers southeast of St. John's, Newfoundland,

1 and you can place it there on the map on Slide 12.
2 It is a Gravity Base Structure constructed in 1990 to
3 1997. An enormous structure. The first oil from the
4 field occurred in November of 1997, and it is--both
5 of these fields are oilfields. They do not
6 commercially produce gas.

7 The field life of Hibernia is estimated to be
8 2040 and beyond.

9 As you can see, there is a picture of the
10 Hibernia Platform and the Gravity Base Structure that
11 it is.

12 The Operator, to be clear, is not Mobil. The
13 Operator is Hibernia Management and Development
14 Company Limited. The owners of Hibernia--

15 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I'm sorry for
16 interrupting you, forgive me, I'm missing something,
17 but I'm having some difficulty seeing how the
18 Hibernia Field, if it's 315 kilometers southeast of
19 St. John's is 7,000 kilometers away from the nearest
20 point on Labrador.

21 MR. O'GORMAN: We might check the
22 7,000-kilometer figure.

1 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: My geography is pretty
2 rough and ready, but I have difficulty adding that
3 up.

4 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: I think it says 750.

5 MR. O'GORMAN: Thank you very much, Dr.
6 Griffith. So, the Labrador Ice Floe Project was only
7 700 kilometer away.

8 (Comment off microphone.)

9 MR. O'GORMAN: Okay. Thank you very much.

10 So, the Hibernia Project is operated by a
11 flow-through company called Hibernia Management and
12 Development Company, HMDC. HMDC is owned by the
13 Shareholders, according to their participating
14 interests in the Hibernia Field, and you will see
15 that Mobil has a 33.125 percent interest in the
16 Hibernia Field, along with Chevron and several
17 others.

18 I should note that the Canada Hibernia
19 Holding Corporation is a Crown Corporation; and,
20 therefore, Canada actually has an interest alongside
21 Mobil in the Hibernia Field.

22 The Terra Nova Project is a bit different.

1 It was a \$3 billion capital cost, and is located not
2 terribly far from Hibernia, 350 kilometers southeast
3 of St. John's, Newfoundland. It is an FPSO, floating
4 production, storage and off-loading vessel
5 constructed between 1991 and 2001. The interesting
6 aspect of an FPSO, of course, is that, if there are
7 any risks for ice or otherwise, it can simply
8 disconnect and sail to safety.

9 First oil in Terra Nova was January of 2002.
10 The field life is also very substantial, not quite as
11 long as Hibernia, but currently estimated to be 2026
12 and beyond.

13 The Operator of Terra Nova is Suncor Energy,
14 so Mobil has only a 19 percent stake in Terra Nova,
15 with Suncor having a much greater stake. You will
16 see from the slide the other interest-holders in
17 Terra Nova.

18 The reason I describe these differences and
19 the ownership interests both in Hibernia and Terra
20 Nova is that in many cases, Canada is imprecise in
21 their description of who is who. Both of these
22 fields are not operated by Mobil. The Hibernia Field

1 is operated by HMDC and Terra Nova by Suncor.
2 Oftentimes that fact is conflated in what Canada has
3 submitted.

4 We turn now to the pre-Guidelines regime for
5 the Hibernia and Terra Nova Fields.

6 Before the 2004 R&D Guidelines, there were
7 Benefit Plans and Development Plans agreed between
8 the investors and the Board for both Hibernia and
9 Terra Nova. These Benefits Plans and Development
10 Plans were so-called "cradle to grave plans," which
11 would govern the entire investment. Of course, it is
12 precisely these plans that facilitated the investment
13 by Mobil in these projects. The agreed Benefits
14 Plans, for instance, address things like providing to
15 the citizens of Newfoundland and Labrador a full and
16 fair opportunity to receive employment.

17 Both Projects were ultimately developed and
18 are now in the oil Production Phase.

19 During the pre-2004 time period, the
20 Operators made R&D expenditures within the Province
21 or outside of the Province only on a normal as-needed
22 basis. Nevertheless, the investment within the

1 Province was extremely substantial, with over
2 \$160 million being spent before the 2004 Guidelines.

3 Several key aspects of the pre-Guidelines
4 scenario:

5 First, there was no requirement for R&D or
6 E&T--R&D, of course, is Research and Development, E&T
7 is Education and Training--no requirement for that
8 type of spending above the needs of the Project.
9 There is no minimum spending amount or percentage of
10 required spending and no eligibility review process
11 for these types of expenditures.

12 Now, Mr. Ted O'Keefe, who has not been called
13 by Canada in this case, made it very clear in his
14 Witness Statement that, during this pre-2004 period,
15 the Board never once suggested that HMDC was not
16 meeting the Benefits Plan nor did the Board ever once
17 suggest in any way that Terra Nova was not meeting
18 any R&D requirements in its approved Benefits Plan.

19 And then everything changed, and that is the
20 2004 R&D Guidelines promulgated by the Board. They
21 were issued on November 5th of 2004 and to be
22 effective on April 1st, 2004. They provided--and I

1 will tell you several salient aspects about the 2004
2 Guidelines here. First, the obligation under those
3 Guidelines is life of field. And as mentioned
4 earlier, that could be past 2040 for Hibernia and not
5 quite as long but still very significant for Terra
6 Nova.

7 You can see in the formula provided in the
8 Guidelines on Slide 20 from Paragraph 2.2, that the
9 Guidelines took into account the total R&D
10 expenditure, the total recoverable oil, and the
11 long-term oil price to provide a formula for the
12 calculation over the life of field of what the
13 expenditure requirement was.

14 Now, critically, the Guidelines were not
15 voluntary. The Guidelines were absolutely mandatory.
16 And in fact, the License for these projects to
17 operate is expressly conditioned on compliance with
18 the Guidelines.

19 So, for instance, on Slide 21, you can see
20 the POA, which is called the "Production Operations
21 Authorization," which allows the Projects to produce
22 oil, the POA issued to HMDC was on condition that the

1 Operator shall comply with the Guidelines for
2 Research and Development expenditures as issued by
3 the Board. A provision in respect of the commitment
4 to address a shortfall--and I will tell you a little
5 bit about the Shortfall coming up--will be
6 incorporated in the authorization's authorization.
7 Sometimes these are called "POAs," and sometimes
8 they're called "OAs." They're fairly
9 interchangeable.

10 The requirements during the period of a new
11 OA will be provided to HMDC on an annual basis by the
12 Board.

13 Another critical aspect of the Guidelines is
14 that it required that expenditures be made within the
15 Province of Newfoundland and Labrador to be
16 qualifying.

17 Now, the population of Newfoundland and
18 Labrador is approximately 520,000. The Operators
19 faced an enormous hurdle in finding sufficient R&D
20 opportunities that could be done within the Province.
21 The "incremental" spending at Hibernia and Terra Nova
22 from 2012 through 2015, which is the time period at

1 issue in this arbitration, that spending requirement
2 alone was \$91.6 million. That works out from the
3 2012 to 2015 time period at over \$62,000 a day that
4 the Operators were required to find qualifying R&D
5 investments and expenditures within the Province that
6 could be undertaken.

7 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. O'Gorman, forgive
8 me for interrupting you again. In the Mobil I Award,
9 I remember the Tribunal there commenting that Mobil
10 could have avoided those problems, or rather HMDC and
11 Suncor could have avoided those problems if they had
12 simply paid the money over to the Board and the Board
13 would then have paid it into a fund. I'm not sure I
14 fully understood why that wasn't done. Could you
15 explain it to me.

16 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, it would be my pleasure,
17 Mr. President.

18 The Guidelines provided that, at the end of
19 an OA Period, if there remained a shortfall, the
20 Guidelines on their face provided that one option
21 would be for the Operator to pay into a Board fund.
22 The Board fund was never established. It never

1 existed. The Board was not interested in
2 administering an R&D fund. It did not have the
3 resources to administer an R&D fund, and it was
4 concerned that people would begin lobbying the Board
5 to receive money as payouts for a fund that it ran.

6 Instead, the Board looked to the Operators
7 who were most knowledgeable about potential R&D
8 expenditures within the Province, and ultimately the
9 Board and the Operators agreed that, instead of a
10 fund, that to the extent of any Shortfall at the end
11 of an OA Period, then that would be backed up by the
12 Operators with--and their individual members--with
13 Promissory Notes backed up by Letters of Credit.

14 So, the Board, although mentioned in the 2004
15 Guidelines, never existed. And in fact, the Draft
16 Guidelines that Canada is now considering
17 promulgating removes the notion of a Board
18 altogether.

19 Another aspect of why even if Mobil wanted--

20 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: You mean a fund
21 administered by the Board?

22 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes.

1 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you.

2 MR. O'GORMAN: Another aspect of why the fund
3 could not operate in this case is that Mobil could
4 not unilaterally decide to pay into a fund, and that
5 there again is the distinction between HMDC of which
6 Mobil is one of the constituent members with the
7 minority percentage as well as the Suncor Project
8 Terra Nova, Mobil could not unilaterally decide we
9 should pay this into a fund. If it did, of course,
10 that would reduce the overall--the overall
11 expenditure requirement by the amount that Mobil paid
12 into the fund, but then Mobil would be required to
13 pay its pro rata share of the remaining amount that
14 would be paid by the Project.

15 So, in other words, Mobil would be severely
16 punished by attempting to unilaterally pay into a
17 fund, even if a fund were to exist.

18 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Could you just help us,
19 whether that argument applies equally or not to the
20 granting of or putting in place of a Letter of
21 Credit?

22 MR. O'GORMAN: The Letters of Credit are

1 slightly different, and the overall obligation is
2 assessed to the Operator. But, because the
3 Operators, especially HMDC, is not an entity with any
4 assets, then ultimately what has happened is that the
5 individual members are required by the Board to post
6 Promissory Notes and Letters of Credit because of
7 their creditworthiness.

8 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: For their share?

9 MR. O'GORMAN: For their share.

10 Now, as it turns out, that's only in the
11 event that there is a shortfall at the end of an OA
12 Period when there's a squaring up that precedes the
13 end of that period to determine if there is a
14 shortfall. Although Letters of Credit had been
15 posted by the Operators, they have never been drawn
16 down because that would result in the same conundrum
17 for the Board that they are not able to administer
18 nor to spend nor to guide any type of fund with that
19 money.

20 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: But do I understand it
21 that after, using your words, "squaring up," and that
22 occurs annually; am I right?

1 MR. O'GORMAN: No, it does not occur
2 annually. And it occurs once, approximately, every
3 three years. The so-called "OA Period", on average,
4 is three years, but that period can be extended by
5 the Board, and it is within that period--that is the
6 only operative period, not an annual basis but a
7 three-year period or so in which the Board evaluates
8 what the requirements were and what has been spent
9 and qualifying and then determines if there is a
10 shortfall or a surplus at the end of the OA Period.
11 If there is a surplus, then, the surplus can be
12 applied to the future OA Period, to the next OA
13 Period. If there is a shortfall, on the other hand,
14 that is when the Board requires the Operators and
15 their individual members to post these Promissory
16 Notes with Letters of Credit, which to date have not
17 been drawn down.

18 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Now, this is theoretical,
19 but let's see if you can answer it. Would it have
20 been possible--and this doesn't apply only to
21 Mobil--but for the participants in the Hibernia
22 Project, to spend what they saw fit, ordinary course

1 expenditure on R&D and the other one and continue to
2 do that year by year. And after each squaring up,
3 saying, "all right, we are in surplus, we don't have
4 to do anything. But, if we are in deficit"--that is,
5 I say "we", the one member in question in the
6 syndicate--"we are in deficit by 100 million, we will
7 therefore provide a Letter of Credit for
8 100 million."

9 MR. O'GORMAN: In theory, that would be
10 possible, but as you will hear from Mr. Sampath and
11 our other witnesses, it was Mobil's effort, and HMDC
12 and Terra Nova, to do their very best to comply with
13 the law and the regulations, which are to enhance the
14 R&D and expand the capabilities within the Province.
15 And simply to sit on your hands and eventually pay
16 cash to the Board was something that the Board didn't
17 want and the Operators did not want either, because
18 the Board was just not capable of facilitating and
19 using a fund for the purposes as well as the
20 Operators could.

21 The Operators, of course, had the know-how to
22 pick the R&D Projects that would in some respects try

1 to help the Province advance its Intellectual
2 Property and experience, so that is something that
3 was never pursued.

4 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Well, one of the issues
5 that we have to grapple with is whether there is an
6 overspend, and at some stage, no doubt, we'll be
7 helped as to why the participants in the Projects
8 spent more than was required, why they didn't tailor
9 their spending to what was required.

10 MR. O'GORMAN: Mr. Rowley, the evidence will
11 be very clear that they did tailor the spending.
12 This is not something that's like a faucet that can
13 be turned on and off. This is something--these
14 Projects are very difficult to find. The commitments
15 are made in advance based on the best determinations
16 of what the obligations will be which are only
17 determined in hindsight by the Board.

18 And again, the other key is this is not
19 determined, while there is a number provided on an
20 annual basis, the operative time period for the
21 squaring up is every three years or so in the
22 squaring-up period.

1 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Sorry, as we are on to
2 this, I would just like to clarify a few things.

3 So, what you're saying in effect is that the
4 Mobil I Tribunal just got this point wrong?

5 MR. O'GORMAN: The Mobil I Tribunal conflated
6 in that case the--Mobil with the HMDC, which is not
7 the same thing. It would not be Mobil's unilateral
8 choice, and I can understand the Tribunal's
9 frustration in the first case of having to decide all
10 these individual Incremental Expenditures when
11 Canada, for instance, in the current case, has
12 challenged every single one of those expenditures and
13 made those a factual issue. But you will see from
14 the evidence, Mr. President, that these expenditures
15 would not have been done in the absence of the
16 Guidelines, were very prudent under the
17 circumstances, for which ExxonMobil received no
18 benefit, and so they were doing their very best to
19 comply with these Guidelines and their expenditure
20 requirements.

21 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Yes, that's a slightly
22 different point, but even if the Mobil I Tribunal had

1 not conflated Mobil with HMDC--we will leave Terra
2 Nova, which I grant you is different, to one side for
3 the moment--even if they had said HMDC could have
4 made the choice to pay the money to the Board, and
5 you would have had a one-third say, roughly, in any
6 decision making in HMDC, they would still have been
7 wrong? That's your point, isn't it? Because there
8 was no fund to pay to?

9 MR. O'GORMAN: There was no fund to pay to.

10 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: We look forward to
11 hearing from the Respondent on that point, I think.

12 Now, can I just give one little thing. If
13 there is a shortfall, at the end of a squaring-up
14 period--and that was the position, as I understand
15 it, in the Mobil I arbitration, there had been a
16 significant underspend--that Shortfall has to be made
17 good, first of all, by posting a Letter of Credit,
18 each member of the Consortium would have to post a
19 Letter of Credit for their share, but they would also
20 be expected to spend--to cover the Shortfall of
21 spending in the next three-year period?

22 MR. O'GORMAN: That is correct, and we will

1 show you, as we go forward, the links and efforts
2 that the Operators went to meet those Shortfalls.

3 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: And conversely, if
4 there was an overspend on approved R&D and E&T
5 Projects during a three-year period, that overspend
6 could be carried forward to the benefit of HMDC or
7 the Consortium and Terra Nova, as the case may be,
8 for the next three-year period?

9 MR. O'GORMAN: That is correct. That is
10 expressly provided for in the Guidelines.

11 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: In principle, if you
12 spent so much more than was required in the period
13 2012 to 2015, that that would cover the totality of
14 the Guideline-required expenditures in 2015 to 2018.
15 You needn't spend anything at all in that next
16 three-year period.

17 MR. O'GORMAN: Actually, in the present case,
18 the Hibernia temporary surplus that occurred at the
19 end of 2015, which again, is completely irrelevant
20 for purposes of the OA because the OA Period does not
21 end at the end of 2015. But, if there were any
22 surplus at the end of an OA Period, it could be

1 carried forward, that's correct.

2 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Right.

3 At some point I hope you will explain to us
4 how you fit your claim for the surplus expenditures
5 in the period we're looking at into the finding by
6 the Mobil I Tribunal that there is liability only in
7 respect of payments for which there has been a call.
8 I'm having a little difficulty with that just to
9 explain the point to you.

10 I don't want to interrupt the flow of your
11 argument any further, but at some point I would like
12 some clarification on that.

13 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, absolutely.

14 Okay. Returning now to the Guidelines on
15 Slide 24, the Guidelines impose an R&D formula, a set
16 amount that is based on a formula. And that formula
17 is the number of barrels of crude oil multiplied by
18 the average Brent Crude spot price, multiplied by the
19 U.S. dollar-Canadian dollar Exchange Rate, and
20 discounted by ten percent for the quality of the
21 crude from those projects, multiplied by a
22 benchmark--we will come back to the benchmark--to

1 result in an overall expenditure obligation.

2 Now, the benchmark was based on what was
3 called the "StatsCan" or Statistics Canada factor,
4 which was a rolling five-year energy industry-wide
5 average within Canada of R&D monies spent by a wide
6 variety of energy companies regardless of phase of
7 the Project within Canada based on surveys conducted
8 by Statistics Canada.

9 Now, the obligations based on this formula
10 were calculated retrospectively. So, for instance,
11 in March 18, 2015, the Board was providing to
12 Hibernia the Notice of what the expenditure
13 requirement was for 2014.

14 Now, as I mentioned, the Board reviews
15 compliance not annually but only at the end of
16 three-year operations--excuse me, operations
17 authorization periods. The Production Phase
18 expenditure requirement will be distributed over each
19 POA Period during the production life of the Project.
20 At the end of each POA Period, there will be a
21 recalculation based on actual production levels.

22 Now, once again, the true-up or squaring-up

1 process that is contemplated here does not happen on
2 an annual basis, nor did it happen at the end of
3 2015.

4 Now, the requirements based on the Statistics
5 Canada benchmark results in expenditures much higher
6 than Project needs. And on this slide, you can see
7 this was an industry slide, not just a Hibernia or
8 Terra Nova slide, but an industry slide created in
9 2010, early days into the enforcement of the
10 Guidelines for their meeting with the Board. And you
11 can see several things in the observations.

12 The industry typically spends two to
13 \$3 million per year per Project on R&D that will
14 qualify. The industry will be required to spend ten
15 to \$40 million a year on R&D over the next five
16 years. And the potential cumulative industry R&D gap
17 between what it would normally have spent and the
18 Guidelines' requirements, range from 110 million to
19 270 million by 2015, according to this 2010 estimate.

20 You can see that graphically on the graph
21 where the shaded parts are the amounts expected to
22 actually be spent in the ordinary course versus the

1 lines at the top which is the gap between spending
2 and what would be required under the Guidelines.

3 It is that gap that, for instance,
4 Mr. Sampath, who will testify to you here, was hired
5 for the express purpose by Hibernia to fill that gap
6 with Projects that would not have normally been done
7 by the Operator in the ordinary course.

8 Now, the Stats Canada benchmark in addition
9 to requiring expenditures much higher than would have
10 been done at Hibernia and Terra Nova, creates its own
11 positive feedback loop, and that's provided by Rod
12 Hutchings, our witness: "To comply with the
13 Guidelines' elevated spending requirements, these
14 projects increase their overall spending on R&D. The
15 increased R&D expenditures are then, in turn reported
16 to Statistics Canada." Statistics Canada then, of
17 course, takes that into account in setting the
18 benchmark for the next year. And so, the more that
19 is spent, the more that is required to be spent in
20 the positive feedback loop of the Stats Canada
21 factors.

22 You can see this graphically of how the

1 benchmark has increased substantially over the period
2 of time at issue. 2002, it was .2 percent, and it's
3 risen in 2013 to .9 percent.

4 Now, you can see that these are the numbers,
5 a five-year average of which are employed in
6 determining the overall expenditure requirement under
7 the Guidelines on an OA Period by OA Period basis.

8 Another salient aspect, and it's important
9 for this arbitration, is that, under the Guidelines,
10 the Operator is required to obtain pre-approval from
11 the Board for R&D and E&T expenditures. As the
12 Guidelines themselves provide, the Operator shall
13 file an expenditure application form for each R&D and
14 E&T activity it plans to undertake. The form will be
15 submitted to and reviewed by the Board for approval.
16 In other words, the Board has the choice not to
17 approve it.

18 And so, in order to meet the spending
19 requirements, you had to ask permission to the Board
20 to spend your money on items that you would have
21 never spent on anyway. Of course, to get Board
22 approval, many times, the pitch documents were shown

1 to be optimistic because no one conducts R&D projects
2 when they know they will be failures, and so the
3 optimism is a technical form of optimism that the
4 proponents of these particular studies were hoping to
5 show could be possible from these projects to seek
6 approval from the Board.

7 Mr. Sampath, who was the Hibernia R&D
8 Manager--again, he was brought in specifically with
9 the remit to spend money and to identify expenditures
10 that could be undertaken to meet the Guidelines'
11 spending requirements. He testifies that: "When
12 submitting a given R&D project for Board
13 pre-approval, it was incumbent on the operator to
14 explain what benefits or utility might come out of
15 the proposed R&D activity. In effect, the operator
16 was trying to convince the Board on the potential
17 benefits of the proposed project for the intellectual
18 and human capacity of the Province at large, so that
19 the Board would allow the operators to make the
20 requisite expenditures."

21 In summary, the Guidelines were a substantial
22 adjustment to the existing regulatory regime--to the

1 existing legal regime for Hibernia and Terra Nova, as
2 was found by the Mobil I Majority.

3 Let me now turn to the early days of the
4 Guidelines.

5 As you will recall, they were promulgated in
6 2004. The Operators challenged the Board's authority
7 under Canada municipal law, challenged the Board's
8 authority as to whether they had authority to
9 actually issue the Guidelines, given the
10 cradle-to-grave Benefits Plans that had previously
11 been agreed and were conditioned on the investment of
12 Mobil in these projects.

13 The Canadian courts applied a deferential
14 standard of review, and clearly not before them were
15 any international law claims nor NAFTA claims.

16 While those court challenges were pending,
17 the Board suspended enforcement but not application
18 of the Guidelines from 2004 through 2008. So, as you
19 see, the Board acknowledges it will not take any
20 steps to enforce the Guidelines, however, the
21 expenditure requirements will be determined beginning
22 on April 1st, 2004.

1 Now, eventually the Court challenges were
2 denied as a matter of Canadian municipal law, and the
3 Board began, once again, for the first time, to
4 enforce the Guidelines.

5 In early 2009, the Board notified Hibernia
6 and Terra Nova of their huge spending requirements
7 under the Guidelines; and, on this slide on the left,
8 we have the Board letter to HMDC and on the right,
9 the Board letter to Suncor. And, at that time, there
10 was a spending requirement, a so-called "Shortfall,"
11 for Hibernia in the amount of over [REDACTED].
12 There was also a shortfall for Terra Nova in the
13 amount of [REDACTED].

14 So, of course, the Operators wanted to do
15 their best to address the spending Shortfall, and
16 find creative ways to develop projects any way they
17 could that would be qualifying under the Guidelines.
18 And so, Andrew Ringvee, who at the time was
19 responsible for dealing with the spending shortfall
20 at Hibernia, says they created an R&D task force,
21 which was within the industry--other industry
22 players, normally competitors. The R&D Task Force

1 sought to "identify a few large joint industry R&D
2 projects as a key part of our plans to close the gap"
3 between the spending requirement and the actual
4 spending.

5 You can see they actually had instituted
6 conferences in the Province and workshops to try to
7 work together with other members of the industry to
8 develop projects. And so, experts were flown in from
9 around the world, and these people brainstormed R&D
10 projects. And so, for instance, there was an Arctic
11 workshop November 17th to 18th, where subject matter
12 experts came in from around the world, and they
13 identified 25 potential projects. There was a
14 conference on subsurface workshop--same idea.

15 It was a very unusual situation. As Ryan
16 Noseworthy, who will testify here with you, as the
17 former Reservoir Manager of Hibernia: "I had never
18 heard of an initiative like this before . . . Oil
19 companies do not fly in experts from around the world
20 to devise both potential problems and R&D solutions
21 to those problems to be undertaken jointly with their
22 competitors."

1 In other words, these were projects that were
2 being made to satisfy the requirements of the
3 Guidelines, not to address any operational needs.

4 (Slide 39.)

5 Precisely to your question, Mr. President, in
6 December 2009, the Board required the Project to
7 present formal Work Plans to spend down these
8 Shortfalls. As Mr. Phelan testified: "Through the
9 development of Work Plans approved by the respective
10 project management committees, the . . . projects
11 ramped up Guidelines-eligible expenditures . . . to
12 'spend down' these shortfalls."

13 Mr. Noseworthy says, again, "We find big R&D
14 projects because such projects would maximize our R&D
15 expenditures. . ." And, critically, in a way that
16 echoes the concern about the Board of why they did
17 not want to have a Board fund while diverting--for
18 HMDC--"while diverting a minimal amount of personal
19 and overhead resources from our usual business (and
20 therefore minimize the operational and administrative
21 costs that we incurred by complying with the
22 Guidelines)."

1 So, let's turn now to the formal Work Plan
2 that was submitted to the Board by HMDC to tell the
3 Board: This is how we're going to make up the
4 Shortfall; we are working on it. This was dated
5 March 31st, 2010.

6 And you can see from Page 44 that the
7 Shortfall assessed through year-end 2008, at that
8 point was \$ [REDACTED] for Hibernia, with a
9 potential to grow. The Hibernia, the OA, actually
10 required these Proponents to set forth a Work Plan to
11 address the Shortfall.

12 Critical, and a central item of that Work
13 Plan, was the expenditure for the Gas Utilization
14 Study, which is sometimes called the "WAG Pilot"--WAG
15 being "Water Alternating Gas"--as a way to hopefully
16 or consider possibly enhancing production at the
17 end-of-field life instead of normal production.

18 As you see, it is estimated at that time to
19 be approximately [REDACTED], and that Hibernia was
20 willing to explore NL Study, Newfoundland and
21 Labrador study execution options if--if--the pilot
22 were deemed to qualify; in other words, qualify as an

1 approved R&D expenditure by the Board. No reason to
2 do it otherwise.

3 As you can see from Page 46, the yellow
4 boxes, from 2012 and 2013, the WAG Pilot was the
5 centerpiece of the 2010 Work Plan devised by Hibernia
6 to spend down the Shortfall.

7 Terra Nova also was required to submit a Work
8 Plan--and as you can see, it did--to address the
9 Shortfall in R&D and the E&T expenditures. And at
10 that point, the Shortfall for Terra Nova was almost

11  .

12 The next slide shows the many, many projects
13 that were proposed in the Work Plan to the Board to
14 show how the Shortfall would be met.

15 Now, critical for this is what's not on
16 there. And what's not on there is the so-called "H2S
17 Mitigation Project," which occurred later and,
18 unexpectedly, there was a problem with the reservoir
19 at Terra Nova which required a very substantial
20 ordinary-course expenditure which eventually was
21 approved under the Guidelines, and which was not
22 known at this time.

1 Let me turn now--

2 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: The concept of
3 automated iceberg towing, how does that work?

4 MR. O'GORMAN: I'd have to defer to my
5 colleague Mr. Nichols. But the bottom line is it
6 doesn't work very well at all, as many of these
7 projects didn't work.

8 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: I thought the water was
9 quite shallow, so the icebergs didn't come ashore
10 where you were, anyway.

11 MR. O'GORMAN: That's precisely right. And
12 that indicates why such a study is completely
13 irrelevant for the Hibernia Project.

14 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Thank you.

15 MR. O'GORMAN: Okay, so now--

16 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Could I explore that.
17 It might be irrelevant to the Hibernia Project, but
18 does that necessarily mean it would be irrelevant for
19 Mobil? You know, just to go back to the helicopters
20 example earlier, Hibernia doesn't own any helicopter,
21 but does Mobil?

22 MR. O'GORMAN: No, not to my knowledge, sir.

1 So, that is the question I encourage you to pose to
2 Mr. Sampath when he testifies. He has considered
3 these projects, and to the best of his knowledge,
4 neither Hibernia nor Terra Nova, nor any affiliate of
5 ExxonMobil would devise any significant or even
6 potential benefit from these projects.

7 But I do encourage you to keep asking that
8 question.

9 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you. We will
10 certainly raise it with Mr. Sampath.

11 MR. O'GORMAN: Okay.

12 So, for the Hibernia Project, let's overview
13 the expenditures from 2004 to 2015.

14 As you can see on the graph on 2000--excuse
15 me, Slide 51, this shows for Hibernia the annual
16 obligations and the annual expenditures at Hibernia.

17 What this illustrates very graphically is,
18 from 2004 to 2009, in which the Board chose not to
19 enforce the Guidelines during the Court challenge,
20 there was no incremental expenditure made. So the
21 requirements, the obligations and the annual
22 expenditures show the gap, and the gap was what was

1 newly required by the Guidelines, which the projects
2 would not have normally have spent in the ordinary
3 course of business. That is the burden of the
4 Guidelines.

5 Now, after 2009, you can see that the annual
6 expenditures rose significantly, and that illustrates
7 the efforts of the Operators in HMDC and Hibernia to
8 meet those Shortfalls.

9 To show it another way, the Incremental
10 Expenditures for Hibernia--and this is during the
11 Mobil I time period, that is from 2004 through the
12 end of April 2012--the Incremental Expenditures from
13 2004 to 2008 were zero because, as you recall, the
14 enforcement of the Guidelines was stayed at that
15 point; 2009, very little as well, for the same
16 reason.

17 But, after the Guidelines were found as a
18 matter of--in the municipal law to be legal, the
19 Hibernia Project then ramped up its spending
20 substantially to meet that Shortfall.

21 This is shown on the 2004 to 2012 period
22 bounded by the green lines. This chart shows the

1 cumulative spending obligation in red; in purple, the
2 cumulative expenditures.

3 And you can see that the gap continued
4 throughout the 2004--there is some convergence at
5 early 2004--but there is a gap throughout the end of
6 the 2012 time period.

7 The Shortfall, the cumulative Shortfall, is
8 illustrated by the orange stripe at the bottom of the
9 chart, which again indicates there was a long-term
10 Shortfall that Hibernia was trying to meet.

11 Now, despite the spending increases in
12 expenditures, the Guidelines obligations were not
13 being kept up with. The 2000--so, for instance, the
14 Board letter, in the middle of July 2012, shows that
15 while the 2004 to 2008 Shortfall had been eliminated,
16 a new Shortfall now occurred, now existed, of over
17 [REDACTED]. And this is very much where the case
18 picks up now in Mobil II, with that Shortfall
19 existing at the beginning of May 2012, through the
20 2015 time period that we're talking about in Mobil
21 II.

22 So, Mr. Sampath: "At the beginning of my

1 tenure as R&D Manager in September 2013 . . . HMDC
2 did not have sufficient Guidelines-eligible
3 expenditures in the pipeline in order for the
4 Hibernia Project to be on track to meet its
5 expenditure obligation by the end of the then-current
6 OA Period." As you will recall, the OA Period is
7 critical for determining obligations under the
8 Guidelines.

9 So, he was, of course, hired to fix this
10 problem: "I realized that I needed to find several
11 new R&D projects for HMDC to fund in order for the
12 Hibernia Project to catch up . . . as well as to get
13 on track . . ." As you will hear from Mr. Sampath,
14 he takes this obligation very seriously; not just the
15 letter of the law but to do his best to meet--excuse
16 me, to meet the spirit of the law by increasing R&D
17 capability in the Province.

18 So, for the Hibernia Project, from May 2012
19 through 2015, which is the time period at issue in
20 this case, you can see the expenditures were large.
21 And then, when Mr. Sampath became the HMDC R&D
22 Manager--and again, he was hired precisely to remedy

1 the Shortfall--the expenditures were able to be
2 increased substantially to meet the Guideline
3 requirements.

4 Canada has been very clear in questioning the
5 motives of Mr. Sampath in the projects that he was
6 able to identify and get approved by the Board. But
7 let there be no mistake about it: Mr. Sampath is an
8 honorable man, and he was doing everything he could
9 to meet the expenditure requirement of the
10 Guidelines.

11 And he was successful. As you will see from
12 Page 58, for the period of time from 2012 through
13 2015, through his tremendous efforts, he was actually
14 able to get the Shortfall eliminated at Hibernia.

15 Now, you will recall from the formula in
16 calculating the expenditure requirements, one of the
17 components, in addition to the StatsCan benchmark
18 factor, one of the components is the price of oil.
19 And of course, in late 2014, there was a substantial
20 slide in the price of oil. And this chart shows the
21 sudden impact on lowering the expenditure requirement
22 for Hibernia.

1 This is graphically illustrated in this
2 document, which is a document from the Board. And if
3 you look very closely, along the top line it includes
4 the items taken into account in the formula,
5 including the StatsCan factor, which is referred to
6 as "benchmark," the production, and in particular,
7 the price of oil. So, in January, with \$108 price of
8 oil, the expenditure obligation was 2.5 million.
9 Later on, in December, the price had fallen to \$62,
10 the expenditure obligation was almost cut in half.

11 There has been a lot made, and will continue
12 to be made, with respect to what was happening at the
13 end of 2015 in Hibernia, and the artificial ceiling
14 that Canada is creating. But the most important fact
15 at this point, of course, is that in the part of the
16 squaring-up process by the Board as the OA Period was
17 coming to an end, on 30th of September, the Board
18 notified HMDC that as late as that date, that there
19 was still almost an [REDACTED] Shortfall for
20 Hibernia.

21 Let's now turn to the Terra Nova Project
22 expenditures, in a similar discussion to what we've

1 done about with Hibernia, to give you a feeling for
2 what has occurred there.

3 So, from 2004 to 2011, the time period in the
4 Mobil I case, again the Incremental Expenditures on
5 the early days, when the Guidelines were not being
6 enforced, during the court challenge, at Terra Nova
7 were zero. Same with 2009 as they started to try to
8 ramp up, when the Guidelines were beginning to be
9 enforced. But, in 2010-2011, you can see the efforts
10 at Suncor to ramp up their spending to meet the
11 Guidelines requirements.

12 Now, in fact, at end of the OA Period, at the
13 end of 2011, the Board indicated to Terra Nova that
14 it still had a [REDACTED] Shortfall.

15 Now, let's talk about the time periods at
16 issue in Mobil II in the present Case, from 2012
17 through 2015.

18 The expenditures for 2012 at Terra Nova were
19 [REDACTED] for Incremental Expenditures. But then,
20 as I mentioned, something unexpected happened, and
21 that was this project required to mitigate the
22 so-called "H2S souring" that occurred at Terra Nova,

1 which was an issue with respect to the reservoir.

2 The amount approved by the Board was very
3 substantial, \$71 million. When that happened,
4 though, Suncor had many Projects, R&D projects, that
5 were not needed but met the Guidelines requirements
6 already in the pipeline. And so, as I mentioned, you
7 can't just turn off the faucet, but they did what
8 they could to slow things down. So, many of those
9 were already committed to or in progress, and so you
10 see the expenditure in 2013 was [REDACTED].

11 But then Suncor was able to substantially
12 reduce the Incremental Expenditures for 2014 and
13 2015, given the very large amount approved for H2S
14 Souring Project. Those efforts to slow down the
15 expenditures are revealed on Page 66, with respect to
16 the title of the slide, "Reservoir Souring R&D
17 Program." In light of that, as you see, they were
18 trying to reduce expenditures in other areas;
19 projects will be determined based on the specific
20 business case from now on, as possible; and external
21 funding for E&T programs has been reduced in the new
22 forecast.

1 To show graphically the impact of the H2S
2 spending, without that Project, Terra Nova, to this
3 day, would still be in Shortfall.

4 Let me turn now and talk about the Mobil I
5 and II procedural timeline, with that background.

6 As mentioned, on the 5th of November of 2004,
7 the Board promulgated the Guidelines effective
8 1 April 2004.

9 On the 1st of November 2007, Murphy and Mobil
10 filed the Request for Arbitration in Mobil I timely
11 and within three years.

12 There was a hearing on liability; and,
13 ultimately, on the 22nd of May 2012, the Mobil I
14 Decision was issued. Of course, that Decision found
15 that Canada was violating the NAFTA. That Decision
16 also--and we will discuss at greater length a little
17 bit later--that Decision found that for damages
18 already incurred to the Date of the Award could be
19 reimbursed, but that future damages to be incurred
20 later could be brought in a second arbitration, due
21 to the continuing breach that the Tribunal found.

22 Now, the Hearing of Damages in Mobil I

1 occurred in April 2013; and, while that was still
2 pending, this case was filed, the Mobil II Case, on
3 the 16th of January 2015.

4 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Mr. O'Gorman, are you
5 inviting this Tribunal to make its decisions quicker
6 than Mobil I?

7 MR. O'GORMAN: We would humbly request that,
8 sir.

9 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Thank you.

10 MR. O'GORMAN: Eventually, the Mobil I Award
11 was issued on 20 of February 2015.

12 And I must confess there was an agreed
13 suspension for the Mobil I case, so that was why the
14 decisions took as long as they did.

15 Eventually, on the 16th of February--excuse
16 me.

17 So, the Mobil I Award was issued. Canada
18 sought to challenge that in the local courts. That
19 was before--

20 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Sorry, Mr. O'Gorman,
21 could you tell us when was the agreed suspension.

22 MR. O'GORMAN: I don't have that, but I will

1 get it for you later.

2 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: If you could get that
3 later, thank you.

4 MR. O'GORMAN: Canada sought to challenge the
5 award in the local courts in Ontario; and, on the
6 16th of February, the Ontario court denied the
7 set-aside action, and found in favor of Mobil that
8 the Award was enforceable. As a result of that, on
9 April 2016, Canada paid the Mobil I Award.

10 Now, what is graphically revealed in this
11 chart is that, ever since 2007, Mobil has had claims
12 against Canada with respect to the Guidelines.

13 Now, Mr. President, it's 11:15. Would this
14 be a good time to take a break before we start
15 talking about legal arguments?

16 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Yes, I think that would
17 be a good time, indeed. We look forward to argument
18 on res judicata.

19 MR. O'GORMAN: Thank you.

20 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you very much.

21 We will break for 15 minutes and ask people
22 to be prompt getting back here; otherwise, it's going

1 to make a long day even longer.

2 (Brief recess.)

3 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. O'Gorman, are you
4 ready to continue?

5 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, Mr. President.

6 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Everybody in place?

7 Excellent, let's proceed, then.

8 Oh, I think I can see now the representative
9 of the United Mexican States. May I welcome you to
10 the Hearing.

11 MR. O'GORMAN: May I proceed? Thank you, Mr.
12 President.

13 As mentioned earlier in the presentation,
14 Canada does not contest that the Board's Guidelines
15 and the implementation and enforcement of the
16 Guidelines violate NAFTA. Instead, Canada raises
17 several other legal defenses.

18 The first is res judicata, and review of
19 those arguments reveal that it doesn't bar Mobil's
20 claim. In fact, the doctrine of res judicata
21 supports it.

22 Before the Mobil I Tribunal was the issue

1 both of future damages and the issue of limitations.
2 Canada argued in its Counter-Memorial in Mobil I,
3 Article 1116 is clear that "a tribunal may only Award
4 compensation for damages already incurred."

5 Mobil responded: "Canada can't have it both
6 ways and say we are not entitled to future damages
7 and they're only waiving limitations period with
8 respect to this proceeding," and this proceeding
9 only.

10 Another thing before the Mobil I Tribunal was
11 the Sergey Ripinsky Article, which is very important.
12 It provides: "In cases involving a continuing breach
13 . . . there is a choice between compensating for
14 future losses to be incurred as a result of the
15 continuing breach or awarding only past losses up to
16 the time of the Award in the expectation that the
17 respondent"--in this case Canada--"will cease its
18 wrongful conduct. If the second course of action is
19 chosen by the tribunal, the claimant should be
20 entitled to subsequent compensation where the
21 respondent fails to cease the breach."

22 With this in front of the Mobil I Tribunal,

1 what did it do? It provided: "We have discussed at
2 length how estimated future losses caused by 'one
3 off' breaches are compensable. However, this
4 principle does not apply here," not a one-off breach
5 case. The Majority said: We "will consider any loss
6 which is incurred, i.e. which is actual as of the
7 date of the Award." The Tribunal went on to note:
8 "The regulatory regime from which the Claimants'
9 alleged losses flow continues to operate. Thus, the
10 situation involves a continuing or ongoing breach as
11 applied to these Claimants."

12 Given that the implementation of the 2004
13 Guidelines is a continuing breach, the Claimants can
14 claim compensation in new NAFTA arbitration
15 proceedings for those losses which have accrued but
16 are not actual in the current proceedings.

17 Let's compare the Mobil I Majority Decision
18 to the Ripinsky and Williams article that I showed
19 you a minute ago. They track remarkably closely. As
20 Ripinsky and Williams said, there is a choice of
21 awarding past losses in the expectation that
22 Respondent will cease its wrongful conduct, but

1 should it not, the Claimant should be entitled to
2 subsequent compensation.

3 Turning to the left, the Mobil I Majority
4 concluded that the implementation of the Guidelines
5 is a continuing breach, and that the Claimants can
6 claim compensation in new NAFTA arbitration
7 proceedings for damages accrued and incurred in the
8 future.

9 So, the res judicata doctrine serves to
10 protect Mobil's claim, not undermine it. It's
11 textbook law that res judicata may "be applied
12 offensively to prevent a respondent"--Canada in this
13 case--"from denying rulings made against it in earlier
14 proceedings."

15 In Grynberg, which is a so-called "issue
16 estoppel" case, it said that "a finding of a prior
17 competent tribunal concerning a right, question or
18 fact may not be re-litigated (and, thus, is binding
19 on the subsequent tribunal), if, in a prior
20 proceeding, it was distinctly put at issue, the court
21 or tribunal actually decided it, and the resolution
22 of the question was necessary to resolving the claims

1 . . ."

2 As set forth previously, the issue of
3 continuing breach and whether Mobil could bring a
4 claim to seek reparations for future damages, were
5 distinctly before the Mobil I Tribunal. The Mobil I
6 Decision decided those issues, and it was necessary
7 to resolving the claims that were before the Tribunal
8 in that Decision.

9 Accordingly, Canada is bound by the Mobil I
10 Tribunal's finding of continuing breach and the right
11 to bring subsequent NAFTA claims for damages incurred
12 after the date of the Mobil I Award.

13 Now, that conclusion necessarily determines
14 that Canada's issue-preclusion claim must fail. The
15 issue of damages was not decided on the merits, as I
16 will discuss very shortly. In fact, it was expressly
17 preserved by the First Tribunal for future
18 proceedings.

19 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Can you help us, what if
20 they were wrong on that? You were asked by the
21 Chairman at the start, some time ago, to consider the
22 situation with whether we were bound by that finding,

1 that Canada, or at least your client, could bring a
2 future NAFTA claim.

3 MR. O'GORMAN: Well, Mr. Rowley, I don't
4 think they were wrong. I think they were absolutely
5 right in finding what they did.

6 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: No, no, I accept that
7 that's your position, but if they were wrong on that,
8 what does that--does that affect us?

9 MR. O'GORMAN: First, that would, of course,
10 result in inconsistent--potential inconsistent awards
11 between this Tribunal and that Tribunal.

12 Second, there is no question that this
13 Tribunal has the jurisdiction to decide its own
14 jurisdiction. But I think, from a reading of Apotex
15 and the other authorities on issue preclusion, this
16 issue was clearly in front of the First Tribunal of
17 continuing breach and the necessarily related notion
18 that, in the case of a continuing breach, future
19 claims can be brought. This was squarely in front of
20 the First Tribunal and decided.

21 Now, based on your own competence as a
22 tribunal, is for you to decide the impact of that.

1 In Grynberg, which we just cited, it indicates that
2 the Tribunal itself in this case is bound by that
3 finding.

4 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Mr. O'Gorman, can I
5 follow up on that exchange?

6 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, please.

7 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: As I read Tribunal I,
8 they decided that the issue of whether or not the
9 damages for the entire period could be awarded was
10 before them. Would you agree with that?

11 MR. O'GORMAN: It was requested, but whether
12 it was before them, I think, is a term of art, and I
13 think it was not before them on the merits. The
14 Tribunal in the First Decision decided that that
15 issue was not yet ripe as a necessary consequential
16 item of it finding that it would only--that it was
17 only able to make reparations in that case for losses
18 actually incurred or for which a claim for payment
19 had been made.

20 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: It's possible to
21 construe rather than the formal decision itself, but
22 the reasoning, as saying that the Tribunal's views

1 were those future damages were speculative and
2 refused on that basis of not being proven, would your
3 answer be the same?

4 MR. O'GORMAN: The answer is the Tribunal was
5 very clear that that was not the basis of their
6 decision. While they noted that there was some
7 uncertainty as to damages which, by the way, of
8 course, is entirely baked into the Guidelines that
9 the Board has promulgated. While the Tribunal noted
10 there are some uncertainties, it says clearly and
11 expressly, this is not strictly relevant because of
12 our desire not to award, or our finding that we
13 cannot Award or will not award future damages in this
14 case.

15 And so, that was not decided by the Tribunal.

16 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Do you agree this
17 Tribunal can go to the reasons as expressed rather
18 than the mere terms of the Award itself in
19 considering this issue?

20 MR. O'GORMAN: Is your question whether you
21 can review more than the dispositif?

22 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Yes.

1 MR. O'GORMAN: The answer is yes, you may.

2 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Thank you.

3 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes.

4 Canada next argues on--it's actually its
5 primary argument on res judicata--that is a claim
6 preclusion, and that the Mobil I Decision was a
7 decision on the merits. Nothing could be further
8 from the truth. In evaluating that claim, the point
9 is simply that a decision which does not deal with
10 the merits of the claim, even if it does= deal with
11 some issues of substance, does not constitute res
12 judicata.

13 And, Dr. Griffith, to your question, to
14 determine what was decided on the merits for claim
15 preclusion, it requires looking to the Tribunal's
16 reasoning in the first case. "International courts
17 and tribunals have regularly examined under
18 international law a prior tribunal's reasoning and
19 the arguments it considered, in determining the scope
20 and, thus the preclusive effect of the prior award's
21 operative part. The first international tribunal's
22 analysis and reasoning thus often play a significant

1 role before the second international tribunal in
2 determining the res judicata effect of the earlier
3 award."

4 And that is entirely consistent with the
5 long-standing case of Chorzów. Again, as the judge
6 in that case said, it is certain that it almost
7 always--it is almost always necessary to refer to the
8 statement of reasons to understand clearly the
9 operative part of the First Decision.

10 So, what was it that the Mobil I Decision did
11 actually decide?

12 First, as it turned to future damages--I'm
13 sorry, do you have a question, Mr. Rowley?

14 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: It's a question of when
15 to interrupt, but since you've recognized that I was
16 fiddling with my button, I will do it now.

17 Let me see if I understand Claimant's
18 position on claim exclusion by reason of res
19 judicata.

20 MR. O'GORMAN: Mm-hmm.

21 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: As I understand Canada's
22 argument it is this: That, if an issue has been put

1 before a tribunal and that tribunal accepts that it
2 has jurisdiction to deal with the issue and it
3 accepts that the issue is admissible, then whether or
4 not it actually comes to a definitive decision on the
5 issue, it cannot be--that issue cannot be brought
6 again by the same Claimant against the same Party.
7 That's as--I think I understand the position to be
8 that.

9 Let me tell you about the thing that I think
10 I will need some help dealing with, not necessarily
11 today--it can be later. I'm thinking about the
12 Vivendi against Argentina First Decision where the
13 Tribunal, you will recall, declined to deal with the--
14 - what are considered to be contractual claims.

15 MR. O'GORMAN: Mm-hmm.

16 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: It said Claimant is
17 advancing in essence a contractual claim breach of
18 contract, and that is . . . the jurisdiction belongs
19 to the Argentinian courts.

20 On annulment, the ad hoc Committee said, no,
21 that was wrong, that the Tribunal did have
22 jurisdiction, did have jurisdiction, and ought to

1 have dealt with it, and so that matter can now be
2 sent back to a new tribunal to deal with, and the new
3 tribunal dealt with it on the basis that the First
4 Tribunal had declined jurisdiction wrongly.

5 Now, what I think I would find I need help
6 with is this: Here, the Mobil I Tribunal accepted
7 that it had jurisdiction to deal with the future
8 damages claim. A claim for future damages was made.
9 The Tribunal found that that claim was admissible,
10 but it declined to deal with it for reasons of what
11 it described as ripeness. And the concern that I
12 think needs to be addressed is what if that tribunal
13 was wrong in doing that? What if it ought to have
14 dealt with it, that it declined to deal with it, does
15 that give another tribunal jurisdiction to deal with
16 it, or does it suggest that the matter ought to have
17 been dealt with on a review, a jurisdictional review,
18 of the First Tribunal's Decision?

19 And that, I've said a lot, and deal with it
20 whenever you see fit.

21 MR. O'GORMAN: Thank you, Mr. Rowley. If I
22 may have your leave to study that case and return to

1 the Tribunal perhaps tomorrow on that issue.

2 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Whenever, but before we
3 adjourn.

4 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, of course.

5 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. O'Gorman, you are
6 going to get it from all three of us now.

7 Is this matter not dealt with at some length
8 by the International Court of Justice in its judgment
9 between Nicaragua and Colombia in March of 2016? I
10 am going to put the same point to counsel for Canada,
11 who by the looks of it, have actually thought about
12 that case. I think it might be of relevance to the
13 point you're making.

14 MR. O'GORMAN: Okay, thank you.

15 Mr. Rowley, what I can respond to at this
16 point is that it is not at all accepted by Mobil that
17 there was a finding of admissibility with respect to
18 future damages by the Mobil I Decision. And we will
19 cover that here shortly.

20 So, the First Tribunal held that the issue of
21 future damages was not ripe for determination, so, as
22 they say, "Turning to future damages . . . Although

1 the Majority recognizes that the Claimants are likely
2 to incur a legal liability that would give rise to
3 potentially compensable losses, the claim for such
4 losses is not yet ripe . . ."

5 As Professor Paulsson has explained,
6 "Tribunals often issue decisions . . . based on
7 objections relating to preconditions to arbitration,
8 like time limits or multi-tier dispute resolution
9 clauses, mootness, and ripeness." Excuse me, this is
10 the part that Paulsson has explained, "these
11 objections raise questions of admissibility." So, in
12 other words, this article ties ripeness to
13 admissibility.

14 Waste Management goes on to make it clear
15 what that means for purposes of this case:
16 "dismissal of a claim by an international tribunal on
17 grounds of lack of jurisdiction does not constitute a
18 decision on the merits and does not preclude a later
19 claim before a tribunal which has jurisdiction."
20 Now, that's a jurisdictional question. But Waste
21 Management goes on to say: and the "same is true of
22 decisions concerning inadmissibility."

1 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. O'Gorman, that's
2 important, isn't it, because Paragraph 429 of the
3 Mobil I Decision: "Thus, Article 1116(1) does not, in
4 our view, as a jurisdictional matter, preclude the
5 Tribunal from deciding on appropriate compensation
6 for future damages. However, this conclusion only
7 determines whether a claim for damages is admissible.
8 It does not determine how compensation for future
9 damage is to be assessed or whether it is appropriate
10 for this Tribunal to consider damages or make an
11 award of compensation with regard to the future
12 damages claimed in this particular case. These
13 matters remain to be addressed."

14 Now, it raises my hackles as a public
15 international lawyer to see jurisdiction and
16 admissibility alighted in this way. I would be
17 chastised roundly by my civil-law colleagues for
18 doing that in the Court, but it does look to me as
19 though this is a finding both of jurisdiction and
20 admissibility. Are you telling me otherwise?

21 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, I am. And I'm very
22 impressed with your preparation and that's actually

1 two slides from now.

2 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: My preparation would
3 have been better if I'd used the coffee break looking
4 at your next set of slides.

5 MR. O'GORMAN: Exactly.

6 So, Canada argues that the claim in the
7 present proceedings was determined to be admissible
8 in Mobil I, and Canada says: "The Mobil/Murphy
9 tribunal decided both that it had jurisdiction to
10 award the Claimant damages and that such a claim was
11 admissible." That is not correct. Canada's argument
12 depends on taking a single word out of context in the
13 Tribunal's jurisdictional-analysis section in the
14 Mobil I Decision. In fact, let's look at where that
15 word came up.

16 So, in Mobil I, Respondent, that is Canada,
17 challenged--raised objections of a jurisdictional
18 nature based on the requirement under NAFTA 1116(1)
19 that the claim should cover incurred loss or damages.
20 The Tribunal discusses this as a jurisdictional
21 challenge, and that's Respondent's argument.

22 If you go on--and this is the paragraph, sir,

1 that you were citing--the Majority clearly was
2 dealing with jurisdictional--jurisdiction, not
3 admissibility in the paragraph cited 429. You see
4 this is Paragraph 3 of the Majority's finding on the
5 jurisdictional claim: "In the present case, the
6 introduction of the 2004 Guidelines . . . amounts to
7 a continuing breach resulting in ongoing damage to
8 the Claimants' interests in the investment. Thus,
9 Article 1116(1) does not, in our view, as a
10 jurisdictional matter, preclude the Tribunal from
11 deciding on appropriate compensation for future
12 damages. However, this conclusion only determines
13 whether a claim for damages is admissible. It does
14 not determine how compensation for future damages is
15 to be assessed or whether it is appropriate for this
16 Tribunal to consider damages or make an award of
17 compensation with regard to future damages claimed in
18 this particular case. These matters remain to be
19 addressed."

20 So, the word "admissible" is the one word in
21 that paragraph, which I submit to you, there is no
22 argument of admissibility. This was found in the

1 middle of a jurisdictional paragraph and
2 jurisdictional discussion, and the rest--the
3 remainder of the paragraph makes very clear that the
4 word "admissible" was being used for whether there
5 was jurisdiction in the present case.

6 Why is that? Well, having found
7 jurisdiction, the Tribunal went on to address
8 ripeness which, as Professor Paulsson indicates, is
9 another concept of admissibility. In the 2010 to
10 2036 period, "Although the Majority recognizes that
11 the Claimants are likely to incur a legal liability .
12 . . the claim for such losses is not yet ripe for
13 determination."

14 So the conclusion is, yes, that paragraph
15 contains the word "admissible" once, and a word
16 search of the Decision has revealed that the word
17 "admissible" is in that once. There is no discussion
18 of admissibility and it's buried in the middle of a
19 jurisdictional finding.

20 So, the word "admissible" does absolutely not
21 constitute a finding by the First Tribunal that there
22 was admissibility with respect to future damages

1 claims.

2 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Can I just now add a
3 little further description to my earlier issue. For
4 present purposes assume you're right in what you're
5 saying about admissibility. Parties often mistake
6 admissibility or confuse admissibility with
7 jurisdiction. In this case, however, a claim for
8 future damages was advanced by your client. The
9 Tribunal said it had jurisdiction over that claim.
10 It then said, however, because of uncertainty about
11 the future damages, we consider it not to be ripe,
12 and we're not going to deal with it.

13 MR. O'GORMAN: Incorrect.

14 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: All right. Correct me
15 then, please.

16 MR. O'GORMAN: I will, if I may.

17 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: No, no, please do. I
18 don't take any offense of you saying I'm incorrect.
19 I am often incorrect and need to be corrected.

20 MR. O'GORMAN: Canada has made precisely that
21 argument; and, on Page 86, they have, they concede
22 that, when linked directly to jurisdiction or

1 admissibility, a claim of ripeness "may be relevant
2 for res judicata analysis," but Canada takes the view
3 that this is some kind of double secret probation
4 version of ripeness which actually goes to the
5 quality of the damages submitted. Canada goes on,
6 and should, therefore, be treated differently than a
7 normal ripeness determination. So, when Canada
8 says --

9 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I'm sorry, Mr.
10 O'Gorman, when you say the quality of the damages
11 submitted, do you mean the quality of the evidence?
12 Because it's not quite the same point, is it?

13 MR. O'GORMAN: That's correct. It's the
14 quality of the proof submitted is what Canada is
15 referring to.

16 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: The quality of the
17 evidence of the damages, not the quality of the
18 damages in the sense that they are damages for future
19 loss not yet quantifiable.

20 MR. O'GORMAN: That is Canada's argument.

21 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Yes.

22 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes.

1 So, Canada goes on to say: "Claimant failed
2 specifically at the evidentiary stage and that the
3 failure stemmed from the specific damages model
4 presented by the Claimant." In other words, it was
5 not a decision that there's something about future
6 damages in and of themselves that can't be awarded.
7 Instead, it was a failure of Mobil's damages model
8 which drove the Tribunal's Decision.

9 Well, let's look and actually see what the
10 Decision said. As noted, the Majority was
11 driven--and a plain reading of the Decision is fairly
12 clear, in my opinion--that any loss which is incurred
13 as of the date of the Award can be awarded.

14 Now, the Decision does discuss uncertainty,
15 but let's see what they say: Although ultimately it
16 is not strictly relevant given that we are not
17 inclined to compensate for expenditures not paid or
18 levied (i.e. required to be paid)". So, what is not
19 strictly relevant? The following: "we have also
20 highlighted the uncertainty of the evidence
21 pertaining to the amount of incremental expenditures
22 in this largely future period." A fair reading of

1 that is the conclusion that the decision was based
2 not on--and certainly created by the evidence but
3 instead by the determination that future damages
4 shall not be awarded.

5 Now, I should note as a sideline, the
6 certainty with respect to future damages, of course,
7 is baked into the Guidelines promulgated by the
8 Board. We have taken a look at those charts with all
9 the factors that have to be determined. And so,
10 Canada--the Board, excuse me, for which Canada is
11 responsible has come up with a measure of damages
12 which is very complicated to predict in the future,
13 but that was not what turned on the Tribunal--what
14 the Tribunal's Decision turned on. Again, it said
15 that issue is not strictly relevant.

16 And again, reading this paragraph in the
17 context of the Decision, it is clear as well as in
18 the context of the Ripinsky article that was before
19 the Tribunal, was they were choosing to award damages
20 current up to the date of the Award implicitly
21 clearly hoping and expecting that a sovereign like
22 Canada would cease its wrongful conduct, and that

1 would be the end of it. But the Tribunal expressly
2 in the Decision indicated this is a continuing
3 breach, and if there are actual damages in the
4 future, further claims can be made.

5 That concludes that aspect of the notion--

6 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Before we leave it, I'm
7 afraid the pain is not yet over.

8 What is the difference between "strictly
9 relevant" and "relevant" in this context?

10 MR. O'GORMAN: I think to determine what the
11 difference is you have to read the Decision as a
12 whole; and, once you do so, it is clear that the
13 driving force was the fact in Canada's argument
14 before the Tribunal that future damages were not
15 recoverable, and that was the driver of the Decision.

16 What the difference is between "relevant" and
17 "strictly relevant" is ultimately for you to decide.

18 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: So, I think if I had
19 been writing the First Mobil Decision, and I had
20 wanted it to say what you have just said, I don't
21 think I would have said it's "not strictly relevant."
22 I would have said it's "not relevant." Something

1 that is "not strictly relevant" is "non-strictly
2 relevant." I think it's a serious problem that you
3 have to get around.

4 MR. O'GORMAN: Again, I think that--I
5 encourage--and I know you have already, but I
6 encourage you to put a cold towel over your head and
7 read that portion of the Decision, and it becomes
8 very clear what the Tribunal intended and what the
9 Tribunal meant, and Canada's res judicata argument
10 really seeks to turn that on its head and frustrate
11 the intention of--expressed by the Tribunal in the
12 First Decision.

13 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you.

14 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Can I join the fray,
15 please, counsel. The last sentence in Paragraph 477
16 of Mobil I, so you might have that. It's Tab 15 in
17 the Joint Core Bundle Volume 4, Page 202. It would
18 seem clear that Mobil I had before it a claim for
19 future damages, and that sentence seems to say that
20 the Tribunal in Mobil I said that "the evaluation is
21 extremely hazardous and does not, on balance, seem to
22 us the estimates are more probable than not."

1 Is it possible to read that as a finding that
2 future damages are found by the Tribunal to be not
3 proven?

4 MR. O'GORMAN: I would encourage you to refer
5 to the entire section beginning with Paragraph 473,
6 and let me just take some of the parts out of context
7 to give you a feel for the position of the Tribunal
8 with respect to future damages.

9 As you see Paragraph 473, "we are not yet
10 able to properly assess the claim for future
11 damages." Later on in that same paragraph, "such
12 losses are not yet ripe."

13 Paragraph 474, "at this stage," the Tribunal
14 says.

15 Paragraph 475, it quotes a case that says
16 damages have not yet—"has not crystallized."

17 Paragraph 476, again, the Tribunal referring
18 to "continuing losses . . . unfolds over time."

19 And Paragraph 476 as well, it says: "It may
20 be required by the Respondent to be paid at some
21 point . . . and will at that point be fully
22 ascertainable and 'actual.' . . . Damages in this

1 case will eventually be 'actual,' (thereby removing
2 the necessity to forecast future losses. . .)"

3 And then those are all including the sentence
4 that you just read at the end of 477, that is the
5 lead-up for the "not strictly relevant" determination
6 by the Tribunal. And so I think, on balance, when
7 you read those paragraphs, it is clear that the
8 Tribunal is turning on the notion that it should not
9 award future damages at this point because they're
10 not yet ripe, not because there is some failure of
11 the evidence or the proof before the Tribunal on what
12 those future damages could be. In fact, to review
13 the Award that way, of course, would entirely
14 frustrate the notion preserved in the Award that
15 says, of course, future damages can then be claimed
16 in future proceedings. If the Tribunal were somehow
17 passing on future damages at that point, that notion
18 would be completely at odds with that reasoning, and
19 that would read--effectively read out that provision
20 from the decision.

21 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: One of the difficulties,
22 it seems to me that Claimant has to cope with is

1 Mr. Griffith drew your attention to the last sentence
2 in Paragraph 477, and there the last part of it, it
3 reads: "On balance, it seemed to us that estimates
4 are more probable than not. It does not, on balance,
5 seem to us that the estimates are more probable than
6 not."

7 And the estimates would seem to me to be
8 referring to the estimates that are made in
9 Paragraph 450, and the second sentence of 450 says:
10 "The Claimants rely exclusively on estimates based on
11 a number of variables which, in the Claimants' view,
12 give reasonable certainty. In doing so, the
13 Claimants estimated their incremental spending to be
14 . . ."

15 And I think it is Respondent's position that
16 the Tribunal-- that the Tribunal had jurisdiction to
17 deal with future damages, your client put a case for
18 future damages, and that Tribunal decided not to deal
19 with future damages in its quantification because it
20 determined that, on balance, the estimates were not
21 more probable than otherwise and because it concluded
22 that your client would have a chance to bring another

1 proceeding because of the continuing breach it
2 concluded.

3 And as I said, the issue is, if it were wrong
4 on that latter point, has it not, in fact, dealt with
5 the damages? That's the issue.

6 MR. O'GORMAN: That's the issue.

7 And it's clear that the Tribunal is very
8 affirmative in its statements that these are not yet
9 ripe and are not ripe, and that is much more clear
10 and without any ambiguity with respect--in comparison
11 to speculations about damages, and so, that is
12 ultimately the finding of the Tribunal is that it's
13 not ripe. There is no finding of admissibility.

14 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Right. And this is what
15 I think must be dealt with: When a Tribunal has
16 jurisdiction, for it to say it's not ripe, I don't
17 know what that means, and that's what we will need
18 some help on eventually. Because if it has
19 jurisdiction, is it open for it to say it's not ripe
20 because we don't like the evidence in front of us?
21 It's not good enough. And we could, if we waited
22 have better evidence, you would have that chance.

1 MR. O'GORMAN: I don't think they were saying
2 they don't like the evidence before them. I think
3 they were concluding that the claims for future
4 damages, which, under their reading of NAFTA, were
5 not yet awardable at that point because they were not
6 ripe. But I take the note, and I appreciate that.

7 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: It's hardly a
8 resounding endorsement of the evidence that was put
9 before them. We have also highlighted the
10 uncertainty of the evidence pertaining to the amount
11 of Incremental Expenditures. It's Paragraph 478. I
12 think if I had been the Party--if I had been counsel
13 for Mobil in that case, I wouldn't have regarded that
14 as sort of an endorsement I would want to put on my
15 advertising literature.

16 MR. O'GORMAN: That raises a very important
17 question; and, in my opinion, as I've submitted, this
18 was not a decision on the quality of evidence
19 submitted by Mobil, but again, let me underscore, the
20 position that Mobil faced in that case; and, as the
21 Tribunal said in its Decision, this was the unique
22 and the only case that the Tribunal was familiar with

1 of an ongoing continuing breach where the Claimant
2 brought a claim and the breach was continuing while
3 that claim was brought.

4 And so, this is not a case of continuing
5 breach where, ten years later, a claimant says, "Oh,
6 well, there's been a continuing breach, so
7 limitations is waived." No, instead, the breach was
8 ongoing. At the time the Mobil I Case was filed, the
9 Guidelines were not being enforced, and so there is
10 no historic experience of what Incremental
11 Expenditures would be required under the Guidelines.
12 Instead, the damage model, which was the only limited
13 information available to Mobil at that time as a
14 diligent investor that brought a suit very quickly to
15 challenge the imposition of the Guidelines, the
16 damage modeling necessarily included the same
17 uncertain criteria that were included in the
18 Guidelines and those formulas that I showed you
19 today.

20 And so, the notion of it is, is that Mobil
21 would effectively have been punished by bringing a
22 suit within three years during an ongoing continuing

1 breach by finding that, well, your damages aren't
2 good enough, and that's clearly why the Tribunal was
3 not making that Decision. Instead, they were saying,
4 under these circumstances where there has been no
5 history of the enforcement of the Guidelines, if
6 you--if the sovereign continues with the breach,
7 claims for future damages can be brought in the
8 future. And again, that's entirely consistent with
9 what was in front of the Mobil I Tribunal at that
10 point.

11 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Now, Canada makes the
12 point against you that Mobil could have put its claim
13 for damages on a different basis. It could have
14 claimed, if I understood Canada's point right, the
15 loss in the value of the investment rather than the
16 amount that would have to be spent on the
17 Guideline--the Incremental Expenditure between 2012
18 and 2036. How do you respond to that argument?

19 MR. O'GORMAN: That is not at all supported
20 by the Decision, and it's clear that, when the
21 Tribunal is talking about damages incurred, in
22 several points in the Decision I believe it uses the

1 word "paid" or "out of pocket." And the notion that
2 at the time of the Guidelines there was some magic
3 model that would have showed what was actually
4 incurred was just simply not the case due to the
5 uncertainty created by the Guidelines themselves.

6 And so, the notion that Mobil lost the first
7 case effectively due to its damages model is not
8 supported by the Decision, not supported by the
9 facts, and is certainly not realistic under the
10 circumstances, as we will talk about with some of our
11 later witnesses.

12 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Okay. Thank you very
13 much. We've really got to move on, until my
14 colleague has asked his question.

15 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Mr. O'Gorman, there is
16 a very interesting topic, but quite apart from the
17 issue of whether all claims had to be brought within
18 three years, if Mobil had just claimed for actual
19 damages at the time of its claim, then this issue
20 wouldn't have arisen because that would be all the
21 Tribunal would have had to decide. But if that had
22 been the case, I suppose it's a possibility on the

1 second claim for damages after that date it might be
2 put as an equivalent of what might be called
3 "Henderson-Henderson action estoppel," you could and
4 therefore you should have brought for future claims.

5 But it seems to me that the situation is far
6 from simple. I think I understand how you put it,
7 but is there a possibility of, I think the way Canada
8 has pleaded, that it's put that all these claims
9 could and should have been put in Mobil I, you
10 weren't successful and that's the end of it, quite
11 apart from the three-year limitation period more on
12 an action estoppel or estoppel res judicata basis?
13 Have I got it wrong?

14 MR. O'GORMAN: Let's look at the next slide.

15 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: We talked too early up
16 here.

17 MR. O'GORMAN: Okay. I'm very impressed, but
18 Canada also claims, as you say that, "Well, these
19 claims, even if they weren't really brought, they
20 could have been brought at the same time." Well, the
21 answer is no, that's not the case. As the Mobil I
22 Tribunal expressly held, the claims were not yet ripe

1 to be brought, so they could not have been brought.

2 And talking about the Henderson versus
3 Henderson rule, we could look at the David Williams
4 article on that which talks about claims that could
5 have been brought, and interestingly let's see what
6 he says: "An arbitral award has preclusive effects
7 in the further arbitral proceedings as to a claim . .
8 . which could have been raised, but was not, in the
9 proceedings resulting in that award, provided that
10 the raising of any such new claim . . . amounts to
11 procedural unfairness or abuse." Which, of course,
12 is absolutely lacking here in this context when the
13 Tribunal has said "your claims are not yet ripe."
14 And certainly Canada cannot raise any kind of
15 procedural unfairness or abuse claim with respect to
16 the assertion of its claim for full reparation of the
17 damages it has caused under the NAFTA in the present
18 case.

19 So, in summary, the Mobil I Tribunal's
20 finding of continuing breach and the ability to bring
21 future damage claims are binding on Canada in this
22 case. Canada's argument that claim preclusion or

1 issue preclusion provides a defense on the merits to
2 Mobil's current cause of action for damages is
3 unfounded. In fact, such a conclusion would, of
4 course, work a significant injustice on Mobil and
5 preclude it from full reparations for damages flowing
6 from the continuing and notorious breach by Canada in
7 this case, the breach of which continues to this day.

8 Let me turn now in the interest of time--

9 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Just before you do, can
10 I just quickly raise one thing. It's more a matter
11 of something which both Parties might like to keep in
12 mind perhaps for their closing submissions. It's all
13 very interesting to have all this detail about the
14 common law of res judicata, although everybody here
15 involved is a common lawyer, with the possible
16 exception of one or two from Quebec, who I don't
17 know, this Tribunal has to apply NAFTA and public
18 international law, so I think it's important to have
19 a look at what public international law says about
20 res judicata rather than relying too extensively on
21 case law that is derived entirely from a common law
22 tradition. Now, that comment applies as much to

1 Canada as it does to Mobil.

2 Yes, Mr. O'Gorman, I'm sorry we've taken up
3 so much of your time. Please do now continue with
4 your next point.

5 MR. O'GORMAN: Okay. Thank you.

6 Let's turn now to Canada's limitations
7 defense.

8 Canada's continuing breach of the NAFTA has
9 the consequences that the limitations period under
10 Articles 1116(2) and 1117(2) is satisfied.

11 First, the time-bar issue of those articles
12 is one of admissibility, not of jurisdiction.
13 Therefore, Canada, as the Respondent, bears the
14 burden of proof on its limitations defense.

15 Let's look at what the Pope & Talbot Tribunal
16 in a NAFTA case said on this precise issue against
17 the same sovereign.

18 Canada has claimed that the "Harmac claim is
19 time barred is in the nature of an affirmative
20 defence, and, as such, Canada has the burden of proof
21 of showing factual predicate to that defence. That
22 is . . . it is for Canada to demonstrate that the

1 three-year period had elapsed prior to that date of
2 filing."

3 That reasoning is followed by the Tecmed
4 Award in the case against Mexico: "In the opinion of
5 the Arbitral Tribunal, the defenses filed by the
6 Respondent," which are equivalent in this case to the
7 NAFTA defenses, "do not relate to the jurisdiction of
8 the Arbitral Tribunal but rather to (non)compliance
9 with certain requirements of the Agreement governing
10 the admissibility of the investor's claims."

11 Now, on the issue of jurisdiction versus
12 admissibility, Canada has cited four cases in its
13 Counter-Memorial for the proposition that Mobil bears
14 the burden of proof on limitations and that it is a
15 jurisdictional issue. A review of those cases
16 quickly reveals that they are completely inapposite.

17 The case in Apotex, the issue was not
18 limitations but, instead, the establishment of a
19 qualifying investment.

20 In Methanex, the Tribunal was dealing with
21 Provision 1116(1), not the Limitations Provision of
22 1116(2).

1 In Bayview, once again, the issue was whether
2 there was a qualifying investment, not whether there
3 were limitations.

4 And finally, in Grand River, once again, the
5 issue was whether the Tribunal--whether the Party had
6 established an investment, not limitations.

7 Canada goes on to argue that, under the text
8 of the NAFTA itself, these Articles are somehow
9 conditioned and are requisite to the finding of their
10 consent. Those Provisions do not support the
11 argument. Instead, Article 1122(1) of the NAFTA is
12 expressly referred to as "consent to arbitration,"
13 and provides that "each party consents to the
14 submission of a claim to arbitration in accordance
15 with the procedures set out in this Agreement."

16 Now, Canada has taken the position that the
17 Clause "in accordance with the procedures set out in
18 this Agreement" are somehow a limitation on its
19 consent. But, if you take that argument to the
20 extreme, of course, and accept that the provision "in
21 accordance with the procedures set out in this
22 Agreement" actually is a jurisdictional limitation on

1 the consent, then, of course, every single procedural
2 question in NAFTA would become a question of
3 jurisdiction, and that cannot be the case.

4 Let's look at a treaty that actually knows
5 how to condition consent on limitations, a different
6 Treaty, and that is CAFTA.

7 In CAFTA, the title of the relevant clause,
8 of course, says "conditions and limitations on
9 consent of each party." What does it go on to say?
10 "No claim may be submitted to arbitration if more
11 than three years has elapsed." It's clearly the
12 setting of consent and limitations together, which is
13 sorely lacking in this case.

14 In sum, Canada's limitations defense is, in
15 fact, a matter of admissibility.

16 So, let's go on now and talk about continuing
17 breach.

18 A continuing breach occurs when the--

19 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Can I ask you,
20 Mr. O'Gorman.

21 MR. O'GORMAN: Please.

22 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Does the question--in

1 your submission, does the question whether the
2 limitations in 1116(2) and 1117(2) go to jurisdiction
3 or to admissibility make a difference in any respect
4 other than that of burden of proof?

5 MR. O'GORMAN: The answer is no, it does not.

6 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Because, since this is
7 really a matter of legal argument rather than
8 producing evidence, does the question of which Party
9 bears the burden of argument rather than the burden
10 of proof, really add up to very much?

11 MR. O'GORMAN: It depends on how you
12 ultimately decide the case, of course, but to the
13 extent that burdens of proof often are not directly
14 relevant to those decisions, then it might not
15 matter.

16 Okay, let me shift now to continuing breach,
17 if I may, Mr. President.

18 A continuing breach occurs when acts of the
19 State are in breach of the State's treaty obligation
20 or other international law obligation: "The breach
21 of an international obligation by an act of a State
22 having a continuing character extends over the entire

1 period during which the act continues and remains not
2 in conformity with the international obligation."

3 In the present case, the acts in breach
4 continued to take place over a period of time, and
5 they are not in contrast to be considered one-off
6 breaches but continuing breaches.

7 The ILC Commentary is very impactful on this
8 issue and provides "a continuing wrongful act . . .
9 occupies the entire period during which the act
10 continues and remains not in conformity with the
11 international obligation."

12 And, critically, critically, as an example of
13 a continuing breach, the ILC Commentary notes that
14 the "maintenance in effect of legislative provisions
15 incompatible with treaty obligations" are an example
16 of a continuing breach. Of course, the maintenance
17 of the Guidelines in force and effect is the paradigm
18 example of a breach which continues and was so found
19 by the First Tribunal.

20 So, accordingly, this Tribunal should take
21 judicial notice of the prior finding of continuing
22 breach, and Mr. President, I think this goes on to

1 your question that you asked before the break, this
2 Tribunal should go on and determine for itself that
3 Canada's continuing breach continues to exist within
4 the 2012 through 2015 time period, and that during
5 the 2012 through 2015 time period at issue in this
6 case, this continuing breach has caused Mobil losses
7 for which it should be compensated.

8 Of course, to state the obvious, the wrongful
9 act by Canada in the present case is the continued
10 application of the Guidelines in the 2012 to 2015
11 time period, and let's look at some examples of what
12 the Board, for which Canada is responsible, is
13 actively doing with respect to the enforcement of the
14 Guidelines.

15 First, and most critically, within the 2012
16 to 2015 timeframe is that, after the Decision was
17 issued, Mobil went to Canada and said--excuse me,
18 went to the Board and said, "In light of the
19 Decision, we ask that you no longer enforce the
20 Guidelines." Canada--excuse me, the Board responded
21 noting the Court Decision which had affirmed the
22 Guidelines, the municipal Court Decision, but not

1 mentioning whatsoever the NAFTA Decision. The Board
2 went on to say, and refused to suspend the
3 Guidelines, notwithstanding the Decision in the Mobil
4 I Case that those Guidelines violated NAFTA.
5 Examples of other activities by the Board with
6 respect to the Guidelines from 2012 to 2015 are many.
7 The annual R&D and E&T expenditure obligations
8 notices that are issued by the Board, the Board's
9 continuing requirement to pre-approve expenditures
10 during this time period, and the citations here are
11 just two examples of these ongoing continuing actions
12 and requirements.

13 The Board's determination of eligibility
14 based on those pre-authorization requests, the
15 Board's conditioning the Operations Authorization
16 Renewal on compliance with the Guidelines. And
17 finally, of course, the squaring-up review for the OA
18 Periods as they fall during those time periods.

19 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Can I just ask a question
20 here. One of the issues it seems to me about
21 continuing breach is the wording of 1116(2), which is
22 the first acquisition of knowledge; and, if a

1 continuing breach is a breach that starts on the day
2 that the Guidelines are put in place and continues as
3 long as they are enforced, then it may be said that
4 one of the questions we have to address is when did
5 Claimant first become aware of the breach. If the
6 Decision of the Board to continue to enforce
7 subsequent to the Mobil I Decision in addition to
8 being a continuing breach was looked at as a separate
9 breach, that might lead to a different result. Have
10 you addressed the question of that in your pleadings?

11 MR. O'GORMAN: If I understand correctly, is
12 there an argument that is being made by Mobil that
13 there is effectively a separate breach for this time
14 period?

15 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Yes.

16 MR. O'GORMAN: The answer is yes, that is our
17 alternate case.

18 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: And you will draw our
19 attention to that appropriately?

20 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes.

21 With respect to continuing breach, there are
22 at least seven investment treaty tribunals that have

1 expressly recognized or implied the continuing breach
2 concept when considering both the question of the
3 proposed application of a time bar or the question of
4 whether a treaty applies retroactively to matters
5 that occurred before the Treaty entered into force.

6 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Do we have a reference
7 in your Memorial to those seven cases?

8 MR. O'GORMAN: We're about to walk through
9 them, Dr. Griffith.

10 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: I should shut up,
11 shouldn't I?

12 MR. O'GORMAN: Of course, the most
13 significant decision on continuing breach is the
14 Mobil I Decision itself, which, of course, involves
15 the same Parties: "In the present case, the
16 introduction of the 2004 Guidelines triggered an
17 obligation to make expenditures that would continue
18 over the life of the Projects. It amounts to a
19 continuing breach resulting in ongoing damage to the
20 Claimants' interests in the investment." As we've
21 discussed before, the Mobil I Tribunal went on to
22 find that given the implementation of the Guidelines

1 is a continuing breach, the Claimants can claim
2 compensation in new NAFTA arbitration proceedings for
3 losses which have accrued but are not yet actual.
4 And again, I submit to you that that statement would
5 be wholly superfluous if in the mind of the Mobil I
6 Tribunal they had decided in favor of Canada on
7 future damages.

8 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Yes, I take that point
9 that goes to your earlier res judicata argument.

10 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, it does.

11 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: But looking now at the
12 limitations argument.

13 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, indeed.

14 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I won't call it a
15 defense or anything like that. Let's assume for the
16 moment that Canada is right, this is an argument that
17 goes to jurisdiction, not to admissibility, but the
18 requirements in 1116(2) and 1117(2) are
19 jurisdictional requirements: Can this passage in an
20 award which I think it is now common ground between
21 the Parties creates a res judicata between the Canada
22 and Mobil, though there is great difference as to

1 what the extent of that res judicata is, can this
2 passage in that Award give us a jurisdiction which we
3 would not otherwise have?

4 In other words, suppose for the purpose of
5 this hypothetical we were against you on your general
6 continuing-breach argument. Could you fall back on
7 the view that it's not open to us to take that view,
8 that matter has already been decided by Mobil I?

9 MR. O'GORMAN: I think the question is
10 whether the finding of the Mobil I Tribunal can
11 create jurisdiction where it would not otherwise
12 exist, in this case will not need to be reached by
13 you because, in your interpretation of the time bars
14 contained in 1116(2) and 1117(2), you can find that
15 you have jurisdiction and that the limitations
16 requirement has been satisfied entirely consistently
17 with the Mobil I Decision; and, therefore, you would
18 not need to reach the issue as to whether the Mobil I
19 Decision standing alone would provide that authority
20 to you. I submit that it would.

21 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Right. Well, that's
22 what I want you to enlarge on. Because let's suppose

1 for purposes of this argument that we could reach
2 that conclusion, we don't, so I want you to explain
3 to me how Mobil I--I want you to explain to us, how,
4 if we take the view that 1116(2) and 1117(2) are (a)
5 jurisdictional and (b) cannot be overridden by the
6 existence of a continuing breach. So, if we are
7 against you on those two key points--I'm not
8 suggesting for a moment that we are--but if we were
9 to be against you on those two key points, explain to
10 me, please, how the earlier decision can give us
11 jurisdiction in those circumstances.

12 MR. O'GORMAN: As I set forth in the res
13 judicata discussion, in Mobil's view, the issue was
14 squarely before the Mobil I Tribunal on the effect of
15 a continuing breach and what the consequences of a
16 continuing breach were. The Ripinsky Article
17 mentioning the choice between awarding future damages
18 now or allowing the Claimant to come back was again
19 squarely in front of this Tribunal.

20 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: And it was squarely in
21 front of that tribunal, and I know what--I've read
22 what they said about it, and I'm assuming from that

1 that they intended that you should be able to bring a
2 future claim. But how does that give us a
3 jurisdiction we wouldn't otherwise possess?

4 Res judicata normally goes to issues of
5 merits. I have never come across it being used in
6 international law at least where jurisdiction is a
7 much more difficult issue than in domestic law. I
8 have never come across it being used as an argument
9 that would confer on a tribunal a jurisdiction it
10 would not otherwise possess.

11 MR. O'GORMAN: Another way to review it or to
12 understand this, of course, is the operation of res
13 judicata in this case with respect to that finding,
14 should, in fact, prevent Canada and estop Canada from
15 arguing otherwise. In fact, that is our assertion
16 earlier on in the res judicata section, that that
17 finding is binding on Canada.

18 Now, it is up to this Tribunal ultimately to
19 determine the value of that finding. But, in
20 deciding the limitations issue under Chapter Eleven,
21 again, the focus--the primary focus of this Tribunal
22 is to determine whether the limitations period has

1 been satisfied, aided by the Mobil I Decision on that
2 fact or perhaps bound by that Decision or that Canada
3 is bound by that Decision.

4 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you. That's
5 helpful, but you have to come off the fence with the
6 word "perhaps," Mr. O'Gorman.

7 Assume that you've lost on the other points
8 for purposes of this discussion, are we bound to find
9 that we have jurisdiction under
10 1116(2)--notwithstanding 1116(2) and 1117(2)? Are we
11 bound to find that the claim is admissible
12 notwithstanding the language of those two provisions?

13 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, I believe you are.

14 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: It's yours to develop.

15 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, of course. The results
16 of a decision otherwise would result in a grave
17 injustice to Mobil. In order words, if there is a
18 decision that somehow the limitations bar the claim
19 against Mobil, that would effectively not comply with
20 the objects and purposes of NAFTA, it would not
21 comply with the notions of international law, it
22 would be a great frustration, given that Canada

1 continue breaching carte blanche for the next 25
2 years their obligations under the NAFTA. And, as a
3 result of that, surely, no outcome like that should
4 be countenanced by this Tribunal.

5 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Can you also deal with
6 the issue which I believe Canada has raised as to the
7 question of the bringing of a future claim, whether
8 that was necessary for the Decision. And, indeed,
9 was it an issue before the Tribunal, and was it
10 argued by the Parties?

11 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, Mr. Rowley, as I believe
12 I covered earlier, that was squarely before the Mobil
13 I Tribunal. You will recall that Canada argued no
14 future damages are recoverable, and counsel for Mobil
15 said, wait, they can't have it both ways. They can't
16 say future damages are not recoverable, but only
17 waive limitations for three years. Those issues,
18 along with the Ripinsky Article talking about the
19 choice the Tribunal could make, were squarely before
20 the Tribunal and were decided and were necessary to
21 that Decision.

22 Now, if I may continue on continuing breach.

1 So, we've talked about the findings of the
2 Mobil I Award. Let's talk about the findings of the
3 UPS Award, which itself was a NAFTA case against
4 Canada.

5 The generally applicable ground for our
6 decision is, as UPS urges: "Continuing courses of
7 conduct constitute continuing breaches of legal
8 obligations and renew the limitation period
9 accordingly. This is true generally in the law, and
10 Canada has provided no special reason not to adopt a
11 different rule here."

12 That was picked up by a decision involving
13 Judge Simma and Francisco Orrego Vicuña, in the very
14 recent decision of the Rusoro Mining Case which was
15 issued in August 2016. While it was a composite
16 breach, that case, these issues were very squarely
17 addressed by the Tribunal: "The continuing character
18 of the Acts and the composite nature of the breach
19 may justify that the totality of acts may be
20 considered as a unity not affected by the time bar
21 (citing UPS) this approach, although legally sound,
22 is very fact-specific and depends on the

1 circumstances of the case." And I submit to you,
2 Members of the Tribunal, as you review these cases,
3 you will see that the jurisdictional determinations
4 on limitations--excuse me--the admissibility
5 determinations on limitations are extremely
6 fact-specific. The tribunals often looked to and
7 determine whether the investor was diligent, they
8 look at the particular breaches alleged, were they
9 breaches of general application or were they one-off
10 expropriations that a Claimant is seeking to extend
11 by adding on a non-operative and non-important event
12 at the end of a one-off breach and arguing that that
13 somehow continues the limitations period? We will
14 see that as we go forward.

15 In the Mondev Award, it provides: "An act,
16 initially committed before NAFTA entered into force,"
17 of course, over which there is no retroactivity,
18 "might in certain circumstances continue to be of
19 relevance after NAFTA's entry into force."

20 Indeed, the Feldman decision addressed the
21 same issue: "If there has been a permanent course of
22 conduct by Respondent which started before

1 January 1st, 1994"--which, parenthetically, is the
2 entry into force after NAFTA--"and went on after that
3 date, which therefore became breaches of NAFTA
4 Chapter Eleven, that post-January 1, 1994 part of the
5 Respondent's alleged activity is subject to the
6 Tribunal's jurisdiction." Interestingly, the Notice
7 of Arbitration in that case was not filed until the
8 30th of April 1999, more than five years later.

9 Now, LG&E, again versus Argentina: "This
10 Tribunal agrees that the abrogation of the basic
11 guarantees of the gas tariff regime constitutes a
12 continuous breach that extends to the entire period
13 during which such abrogation continues and remains
14 not in conformity with the Treaty; that during this
15 period, and provided the obligation is still in
16 force, the State is under a duty to perform the
17 obligation breached. It is also, notably, obliged to
18 cease the wrongful conduct."

19 And the SGS versus Philippines Case: "The
20 failure to pay sums due under a contract is an
21 example of a continuing breach."

22 These seven cases affirm that the relevant

1 Treaty's time bar will not preclude the bringing of a
2 claim for continuing breach. That means that the
3 limitations period does not begin to run.

4 Now, these provisions of NAFTA must also be
5 interpreted in light of international law, and the
6 objects and purpose of the NAFTA itself. Article
7 1131(1) provides that the Tribunal should decide in
8 accordance with this Agreement and the applicable
9 rules of international law.

10 And let's see what the ILC Articles on State
11 Responsibility has said--and I have to apologize for
12 this slide: It refers to the Draft Articles. The
13 correct citation to the Final Articles is CL-69, but
14 these provisions are identical.

15 Article 14: "Extensions of time in the
16 breach of an international obligation. The breach of
17 an international obligation by an act of a State not
18 having continuing character occurs when the act is
19 performed, even if the effects continue." So, there
20 is a category of cases where there is a one-off
21 breach with continuing effects. Some of the cases
22 cited by the Respondent are those so-called

1 "continuing effects with one-off breach" cases. That
2 is not this case.

3 The Articles go on, in Paragraph 2: "The
4 breach of an international obligation by an act of a
5 State having a continuing character extends over the
6 entire period during which the act continues and
7 remains not in conformity with the international
8 obligation . . ."

9 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. O'Gorman, just a
10 small point, but when you introduced this, you quoted
11 Article 14's title slightly wrongly. You said
12 "Extensions of time." It's actually "Extension in
13 Time." That's not a trivial difference.

14 The ILC is not talking here about
15 jurisdiction, is it? It's talking about the nature
16 of responsibility. "Extension in time" means that
17 the breach extends over a particular period; whereas,
18 the way you read it suggests that it can be used as a
19 means of curtailing a time limit, which is a
20 different thing altogether.

21 MR. O'GORMAN: Mr. President, apologies--I
22 apologize if I said "of" instead of "in", which

1 clearly is what that provides.

2 But let's look at what the ILC goes on to say
3 on that same issue.

4 In the case of a continuing wrongful act,
5 this dies can be established only after the end of
6 the time of the commission of the wrongful act.

7 Professor Pauwelyn goes on, in an article
8 expressly addressed to the notion of continuing
9 violation of international obligations that, "The
10 general principle is that a claim can only be
11 inadmissible on the ground of lapse of time once the
12 breach has ceased to exist, that being the earliest
13 date from which any time limit can possibly start to
14 run."

15 These provisions also need to be interpreted
16 in light of Article 102(2) of the NAFTA, of the
17 "Objects and Purpose." Those include "eliminating
18 barriers to trade in, and facilitate the cross-border
19 movement of, . . . services between the territories
20 of the Parties." As you will recall, the Mobil I
21 Decision found that these improper Performance
22 Requirements related to services for the purchases of

1 R&D and E&T.

2 Another purpose: "creating effective
3 procedures for the implementation and application of
4 this Agreement . . . and for the resolution of
5 disputes."

6 Of course, Canada's interpretation of the
7 limitations provision would undermine the objects and
8 purposes to eliminate barriers, to provide a method
9 for the resolution of disputes, both retrospectively
10 and prospectively; and, critically, for providing
11 just compensation to an injured investor.

12 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Mr. O'Gorman, would you
13 invite the Tribunal to award against you on the pure
14 construction point, to tilt the balance your way
15 merely by reference to Article 102(2)? If,
16 otherwise, you hadn't got up, would that tilt the
17 balance to your favor, in your submission?

18 MR. O'GORMAN: The NAFTA suggests that you
19 interpret the provisions on their own with respect to
20 international law, as well as with respect to the
21 objects and purposes.

22 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Well, that might be an

1 unfair way to put the question, but I'm inquiring
2 whether, in your view, all things being equal, if you
3 hadn't got to your proposition without 102(2), it's
4 your submission that that should tilt it?

5 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, it is. It is.

6 Indeed, not to understand the objects, or not
7 to take into account the objects and purposes of the
8 Treaty would directly contradict the NAFTA itself.

9 So, Canada argues in its Rejoinder that the
10 UPS Decision is an outlier, contrary to the
11 overwhelming weight of authority. It's not correct.

12 Let's look first at the Spence Case, which is
13 a fairly recent decision under CAFTA-DR. It was a
14 property expropriation case in Costa Rica, where the
15 Claimants alleged a continuing breach based on the
16 continuing failure to compensate for the breach.
17 This amounts to a breach with continuing effects,
18 which I discussed earlier.

19 But what does Spence say that is also very
20 important: "The jurisdictional aspects of this case
21 are heavily fact-specific . . . The Tribunal thus
22 cautions any reading this Award that would give it

1 wider precedential effects." In fact, the Tribunal
2 noted that the UPS Decision itself turned on the
3 facts.

4 Canada recently submitted into evidence the
5 Ansung Case, which is a very unusual case because it
6 involves the China-Korea BIT. The novel aspect of
7 that BIT, and why this case is not applicable, is the
8 three-year limitations period in that treaty is
9 triggered solely by an investor's knowledge of loss
10 or damage. It has nothing to do with knowledge of
11 breach. In that case, the Tribunal found on the
12 facts as pleaded by the Claimant--expressly by the
13 Tribunal, based on the facts as pleaded by the
14 Claimant, the Tribunal found that the investor had
15 knowledge of the loss or damage, the one-off loss and
16 damage, more than three years before. Compare that
17 situation to the Mobil I Tribunal.

18 In the present case, the breach--that is the
19 application and enforcement of the Guidelines--gives
20 rise to continuing losses which are typically not
21 known until well after the relevant year has passed.

22 Canada also relies on the Grand River

1 decision, but I was hard-pressed, after doing a
2 search of that Decision, to find the term "continuing
3 breach." What that breach involved, what that case
4 involved, was a complaint against the United States
5 with respect to the so-called "Tobacco Master
6 Settlement Agreement," and the resulting State Escrow
7 Statutes that issued as a result of that. According
8 to the Tribunal, the case focused--the gravamen of
9 the Complaint on that case was the issuance of the
10 Master Settlement Agreement. It was only later, very
11 late in the case, during the Hearing, that the
12 Claimant argued that there was some kind of series of
13 separate breaches that should be taken into account
14 as a result of the different States doing things
15 differently.

16 And, in fact, at the end of the day, in
17 Apotex, they allowed claims for the separate breaches
18 that fell within the time periods to go forward, but
19 held that the original Master Settlement Agreement
20 was beyond the three-year period.

21 The Mobil I Tribunal interpreted Grand River
22 for us: "This decision dealt with the issue whether

1 claims for damages were time-barred under 1116(2) and
2 allowed Grand River to claim compensation for the
3 recurrent consequences of a statutory provision even
4 after three years from when the statute was
5 introduced."

6 Now, earlier on, I mentioned the notion of
7 tribunals being very skeptical, as they should be,
8 for claims which are one-off breaches for which the
9 time period has passed, and for which the Claimant is
10 seeking to bolt on some later act in order to make it
11 a claim that it's a continuing breach. A good
12 example of that case is the Apotex case.

13 In that case, the Tribunal didn't find a
14 continuing breach, but a one-off breach--this is the
15 Apotex I and II--the Tribunal did not find a
16 continuing breach, but one-off breach in respect of
17 an FDA decision denying a drug approval. All claims
18 based excludes exclusively upon the FDA decision of
19 11 April 2006 are time-barred, and so must be
20 dismissed.

21 "Apotex cannot avoid this conclusion by
22 asserting that the FDA measure is part of a

1 'continuing breach' by the United States, or 'part of
2 the same single continuous action.'"

3 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Remind me of the date.
4 We don't have a date.

5 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, sir. The date of the
6 Decision, I do not have it.

7 Toby Landau, presiding arbitrator.

8 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: He's still alive.

9 MR. O'GORMAN: The Tribunal considered that
10 the potential tolling effects of the subsequent court
11 challenge--

12 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: 14 June 2013; 14th of
13 June 2013.

14 MR. O'GORMAN: The Tribunal considered the
15 potential tolling effects of a subsequent court
16 challenge to, as they say, "a discrete Government or
17 administrative measure." In other words, the FDA had
18 ruled, and Claimant was seeking to say that
19 subsequent court litigation with respect to that
20 administrative decision should somehow count for
21 continuing breach or to extend the limitations
22 period.

1 The Tribunal: The Claimant could not "assert
2 that the FDA measure is part of a 'continuing breach'
3 . . . or is 'part of the same single continuous
4 action' . . . to use later court proceedings to toll
5 the limitation period."

6 And this is the fact-specific reference:
7 "nothing in the text or jurisprudence of NAFTA
8 Chapter Eleven suggests that a party can evade
9 NAFTA's limitation period in this way."

10 Bilcon--also cited by Canada--versus Canada:
11 The Tribunal expressly did not pass on the
12 persuasiveness of UPS because it had found, once
13 again, a one-off breach with "continuing ongoing
14 effects", which "do not establish there were ongoing
15 acts." Completely different case, and a completely
16 non-remarkable holding of the notion of single breach
17 with continuing effects.

18 Corona is very much along the lines of
19 Apotex. The Tribunal found on the facts that there
20 was not a continuing breach: "the alleged breaches
21 relate to one central measure adopted by the
22 Respondent: the Environmental Ministry's refusal to

1 grant the environmental license."

2 The Tribunal goes on to say: "the filing of
3 a Motion for Reconsideration cannot be considered as
4 a separate action . . . There is therefore no basis
5 to consider that there was a continuing breach."

6 Very much like the Decision in Apotex.

7 The limitations, as I've mentioned, is an
8 entirely fact-specific inquiry, and tribunals are
9 influenced by the actual breaches at issue, by the
10 types of breaches, and the Claimant's diligence in
11 pursuing the claims.

12 As Rusoro stated: Although the UPS approach
13 is legally sound, it's "very fact-specific and
14 depends on the circumstances."

15 Bilcon: "UPS involved its own set of facts."

16 And let's recall what those facts were in
17 UPS. The claims in UPS were that Canadian
18 legislation provided a built-in advantage to Canada
19 Post such that disadvantaged UPS. That was in the
20 legislative framework of the country, much like the
21 ongoing maintenance of a set of R&D guidelines that
22 applies to all operators offshore the coast of

1 Newfoundland and Labrador.

2 Spence, once again: "The jurisdictional
3 aspects of this case are heavily fact-specific." Do
4 not give it any "wider 'precedential' effects."
5 That's the Tribunal itself.

6 In Grand River, even in Grand River: "These
7 facts are rooted in their specific facts."

8 That dovetails very nicely with the fact that
9 the Mobil I case is perhaps one of your more unusual
10 cases in the history of Investor-State arbitration
11 because the regulatory regime from which the
12 Claimant's alleged losses flow continues to operate.
13 Thus, the situation involves a continuing ongoing
14 breach and, to the Majority's knowledge, has not been
15 litigated before a NAFTA arbitral tribunal
16 previously.

17 Now, let's look at the text of NAFTA.
18 Notwithstanding the Mobil I Decision, clear
19 precedent, the objects and purposes of NAFTA, and
20 consistent international law, Canada argues that the
21 specific language of 1116(2) bars Mobil's claim. It
22 provides: "An investor may not make a claim if more

1 than three years have elapsed from the date on which
2 the investor first acquired, or should have first
3 acquired knowledge of the alleged breach, and
4 knowledge that the investor has incurred loss or
5 damage."

6 To say that Articles 1116(2) and 1117(2) are,
7 in the words of a leading commentator, Andrea
8 Bjorklund, to effectively be a three-year limitation
9 period, that is deceptively simple. In fact, the UPS
10 Tribunal, when they were evaluating the continuing
11 breach claim under NAFTA said: We've put aside for
12 the moment the question of when it first had, or
13 should have had, notice of the existence of conduct
14 alleged in the breach, to breach NAFTA obligations,
15 and of the losses flowing from it.

16 But, in any event, under the specific facts
17 of the present case, the textual concept of "first"
18 in 1116(2) is not inconsistent with the analysis of
19 continuing breach, and conclusion that the
20 limitations period is satisfied.

21 Let me tell you why.

22 For the purposes of 1116(2), the limitations

1 period runs from the latter of--the latter of--the
2 first knowledge of breach, or knowledge of having
3 incurred loss or damage--assuming that those don't
4 happen simultaneously.

5 "Having incurred loss or damage" in this
6 provision is in the past tense. A continuing course
7 of conduct, as the UPS Tribunal says, might generate
8 losses of a different dimension, at different times.
9 Thus, "first knowledge" cannot occur in this
10 continuing-breach context until the loss or damage is
11 actual.

12 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Sorry to interrupt you,
13 but does that mean the loss or damage claimed in that
14 matter or--does it mean the loss or damage claimed in
15 the matter, or merely loss or damage of the type
16 claimed?

17 MR. O'GORMAN: The provision that the
18 statute--that the Article says is "incurred." And,
19 in the present case, the Mobil I Tribunal--excuse me,
20 in the present case, the damages sought in this
21 action from the 2012 through 2015 time period were,
22 in fact, actual or paid within less than three years

1 of when the Notice of Arbitration was brought in the
2 present case.

3 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. O'Gorman, the
4 passage on this slide, "Thus, first knowledge cannot
5 occur"--that's your observation, is it, it's not part
6 of the quotation from UPS?

7 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, that's correct.

8 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: What do they mean by
9 "dimension" in UPS?

10 MR. O'GORMAN: Because of the nature of
11 continuing breaches, they are--in some respects, it
12 is unknown what will occur in the future. It is
13 unknown and unknowable by the investor if, for
14 instance, the Board in this case would suddenly
15 choose to abide by its international obligations to
16 cease wrongful conduct, and the investor typically
17 will only know in retrospect whether the Respondent
18 or whether the State continues a breach; and, if it
19 does continue, what the amount of damages caused by
20 that breach will be.

21 And that is the point of UPS saying that it
22 is within the hands, if you will, of the sovereign to

1 know if it is going to continue the breach, and what
2 the results of those breaches will be as they
3 continue it.

4 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I find it a little bit
5 difficult to see how that's losses of a different
6 "dimension". The problem you face here is that your
7 client thought that it did know what the losses were
8 going to be, because it asked the Mobil I Tribunal to
9 compensate it for them. The Mobil I Tribunal held
10 that it wasn't--the time wasn't right to do that.

11 MR. O'GORMAN: That's right, but we still do
12 not know to this day if, for instance, Canada will
13 choose to cease its wrongful conduct tomorrow; and if
14 it does or if it doesn't, what the magnitude of the
15 breaches will be and losses will be for this
16 continuing and ongoing breach.

17 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: You clearly didn't
18 think it was going to cease because that's why you
19 asked the Mobil I Tribunal for damages up to 2036?

20 MR. O'GORMAN: Of course, the Decision
21 changes a lot of things. And the Decision, when
22 there was actually--the difference is, there is

1 actually a finding by a competent international
2 tribunal that there is an ongoing violation of NAFTA,
3 is a very different situation once the Decision is
4 made than before the Decision is--

5 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Yes, I take that point,
6 but I'm troubled by this "different dimension"
7 comment from UPS. I'll have to go back and read the
8 Award in full again.

9 But I understood that as meaning a totally
10 different type of loss, not simply that you haven't
11 been able to quantify properly the losses that you
12 were going to incur.

13 Now, your case is, as I understand it, is
14 that from now until--well, not the end of time but at
15 least the end of time for Hibernia and Terra
16 Nova-- you're going to have to spend money on
17 Research and Development, and Education and Training
18 that gives you no tangible benefit, and which you
19 wouldn't spend if it weren't for the Guidelines.

20 Now, you don't know how much money, but the
21 dimension, you know, the character of what you're
22 losing is known to you.

1 MR. O'GORMAN: Based on the formula, it
2 includes the Stats Canada factor, which we discussed
3 earlier. It can change substantially, and has been
4 changing substantially.

5 So, the dimension of the loss of--under the
6 Guidelines is of a continuing character, and
7 difficult.

8 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: That the breach is of a
9 continuing character and that the losses continue and
10 are difficult to quantify in advance, is it? Those
11 are fairly straightforward points. Let's assume
12 we're with you on that.

13 But it still doesn't necessarily get over the
14 difficulty about 1116(2) and 1117(2), and I'm not
15 sure that UPS gets you over it, either.

16 MR. O'GORMAN: Hmm. Well, we'll continue to
17 brief you on that.

18 Let's go to the three-year damages.

19 The UPS Decision found that a continuing
20 breach extends the limitation period for as long as
21 the breach continues. But, very importantly--and
22 that was a NAFTA Decision--very importantly, it

1 limited the State's exposure in the case of ongoing
2 breaches to only allow recovery of damages which had
3 been incurred within three years of the filing of the
4 Notice of Arbitration.

5 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. O'Gorman, sorry,
6 just could you speak up a little bit, please. You're
7 becoming difficult to hear. Get closer to the
8 microphone.

9 MR. O'GORMAN: Sorry.

10 And that temporal limit on the amount of
11 damages recoverable, of course, deals expressly with
12 the arguments made by many States with respect to
13 continuing or other breach-type situations, and the
14 purpose of a three-year limitation period. Based on
15 the reasoning of UPS that would limit recovery within
16 three years of the filing of the Notice of
17 Arbitration, pre-dating that Notice of Arbitration,
18 prejudice to the host State by loss of institutional
19 memory or documents is not an issue.

20 Another express ground from Bilcon that a
21 delay resulting in the host State unknowingly
22 carrying on acts or omissions is also not an issue.

1 UPS' interpretation of this gives finality and
2 certainty to a State.

3 And, of course, these--no prejudice to the
4 State in the present case can be shown because, of
5 course, Canada has knowingly continued to enforce the
6 Guidelines, in breach of international law, since at
7 least 2012.

8 Now, Canada also relies on NAFTA party
9 submissions from other cases to support its
10 limitations defense. Let's take a look at that.

11 Well, first, NAFTA has a very express
12 provision of how the NAFTA Parties may make a binding
13 determination of treaty interpretation, and that is
14 Article 1131(2), which provides that an
15 interpretation by the Free Trade Commission of a
16 provision of this Agreement "shall be binding on a
17 tribunal established under this section." That
18 Commission requires participation by Cabinet-level
19 representatives of the Parties, or their designees,
20 and, of course, it's expressly built into NAFTA for
21 the Parties to be able to say, with binding force,
22 what the Treaty means and how it should be

1 interpreted.

2 Critically, in the present case, there is no
3 Free Trade Commission interpretation of the time-bar
4 provisions.

5 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Just so I understood
6 your position on this, I was unclear about this point
7 from reading the pleadings--are you saying that, in
8 the absence of a Free Trade Commission decision,
9 there cannot be any subsequent practice which could
10 assist in the interpretation of the Treaty?

11 MR. O'GORMAN: The absence of the Free Trade
12 Commission decision is very strong evidence in this
13 case that there is not agreement between the Parties
14 on the issue of the interpretation of time bars in
15 the event--in the case of a continuing breach.

16 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: They've all said the
17 same thing in arbitrations?

18 MR. O'GORMAN: Let me address that.

19 The next round, the next argument is
20 Article 1128: "On written notice to the disputing
21 parties, a Party may make submissions to a Tribunal
22 on a question of interpretation of this Agreement."

1 Well, what we know in the present case is
2 that there were no submissions, 1128 submissions, in
3 Mobil I on the issue of limitations. And, very
4 substantially and critically, there have been no
5 submissions, 1128 submissions, from Mexico or from
6 the United States on the interpretation of the Treaty
7 with respect to continuing breaches in this case.
8 And that, I submit, is very significant.

9 Instead--instead--we have--we will see what
10 Canadian Cattlemen said with respect to that notion.
11 Canadian Cattlemen was a claim brought by Canadian
12 ranchers with respect to mad-cow disease and the
13 importation of meat into the United States. The
14 Tribunal noted that Canada did not make an 1128
15 submission in that case: "This cannot be seen as
16 evidence of Canadian support for the Claimant's
17 position on this issue but" according to the
18 Tribunal, "it also cannot be seen as evidence of
19 Canadian opposition" to the issue.

20 Again, I submit, the failure of the United
21 States and of Mexico to make submissions in this case
22 is very significant and should be interpreted with

1 respect to whether there is, in fact, subsequent
2 agreement or subsequent practice with respect to the
3 sui generis case that we have in front of us, in
4 which there has been an ongoing continuous breach, in
5 which a first case was brought and was successful,
6 and which a second case is pending.

7 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Yes, as you're short of
8 time, I won't press this--but, having cited to this
9 paragraph 187, I think in your next submissions, you
10 might want to deal with paragraph 188 of the Canadian
11 Cattlemen Decision.

12 MR. O'GORMAN: May I ask how much time I have
13 remaining.

14 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Well, you have half an
15 hour. I think we might stretch five minutes, but you
16 have had a lot of questions.

17 And I would, obviously, allow the same leeway
18 this afternoon to Canada.

19 MR. O'GORMAN: Okay. If I may, I will speed
20 it up a little bit.

21 Okay. So, the third, then, argument about
22 State submissions, since there is no Free Trade

1 Commission agreement and there is no contemporaneous
2 1128 submissions in this actual case, as Canada has
3 pointed to the VCLT, the Vienna Convention on the Law
4 of Treaties, Article 31(3), with respect to
5 subsequent agreement between the Parties of treaty
6 interpretation or subsequent practice; and, of
7 course, 31(3), by its express terms, which
8 Mr. President noted, refer to those aspects being
9 taken into account by a Tribunal, not binding.

10 Kendra Magraw has written a very illuminating
11 Article on the practice of State submissions in
12 international arbitration in the ICSID Review--and I
13 quote: "it is clear that investor-State tribunals
14 are hesitant to find that the State Party pleadings
15 of State Parties can contain a subsequent agreement
16 on the interpretation of a treaty, or be subsequent
17 practice in the application of a treaty establishing
18 the agreement of the Parties regarding its
19 interpretation for the purposes of Articles 31(3)(a)
20 and (b) of the VCLT."

21 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: This is the lady who
22 was the Secretary of the Tribunal about six months

1 ago?

2 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes.

3 She goes on to say, critically, "tribunals
4 have seemed especially concerned about combining
5 State Party pleadings from different proceedings into
6 an authoritative statement of interpretation." And
7 that, I submit, is exactly what is happening in this
8 case where we have 1128 and other State Party
9 pleadings from a variety of other cases but,
10 critically, not this case.

11 Canadian Cattlemen: "Has a 'subsequent
12 agreement' been reached on this issue . . . ? The
13 Respondent", that is the U.S., "points to its own
14 statements on the issue . . . Mexico's Article 1128
15 submission in this arbitration; and to Canada's
16 statements . . . but to the Tribunal . . .this does
17 not rise to the level of 'subsequent agreement'."
18 Again, that's showing the skepticism of tribunals to
19 the notion that you can amalgamate pleadings from
20 other cases that were litigation positions of State
21 Parties.

22 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I'm not sure,

1 Mr. O'Gorman, it's saying quite that. I think if you
2 go back a couple of slides to Article 31(3) of the
3 Vienna Convention, I think what that passage in
4 Canadian Cattlemen is dealing with is Paragraph (a),
5 whether there is a subsequent agreement between the
6 Parties, and then the paragraph I drew your attention
7 to, 188, they find that there was subsequent practice
8 in the application of the Treaty which established
9 the agreement of the Parties. They're two different
10 matters. In one, there is a formal agreement. In
11 Paragraph (b) you're looking at whether there is
12 concordant practice, which shows that there is an
13 implicit agreement between the Parties.

14 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes, indeed, but I think it
15 continues to show the skepticism and a high level of
16 proof required.

17 Gas Natural Tribunal: An argument made by a
18 party in the context of arbitration should not
19 reflect practice.

20 Telefónica: "the parallel positions taken by
21 the two Contracting States . . ." Yes, that was
22 Argentina's position in the subsequent acts.

1 The Telefónica Tribunal goes on to say: " .
2 . . these statements . . . are not directed towards
3 each other: they do not evidence therefore an
4 'agreement' or meeting of their minds or intent."

5 Now, Bayview, talking about what kind of
6 state practice should be reviewed, importantly,
7 Bayview put much emphasis on, not litigation or
8 arbitration statements, but instead, formal
9 Government statements adopted outside the context of
10 arbitration proceedings. In that particular case,
11 Bayview, once again, was a claim by investors against
12 Mexico, very much like the Canadian Cattlemen case,
13 as to whether they had a claim against Mexico even
14 though they did not have an investment within Mexico.

15 The Tribunal took into account the formal
16 Government statements submitted to the respective
17 Parliaments and Congress in the enactment of NAFTA
18 and found that those statements outside of the
19 litigation context should be taken into account or
20 could be taken into account. We have none of those
21 here.

22 Now, let me turn, if I may, to the

1 alternative scenario for limitations.

2 In the present case, as we've argued, there
3 has been a continuing breach such that the
4 limitations period is satisfied. If, in the
5 alternative scenario, there is not a continuing
6 breach found, notwithstanding the Mobil I Decision
7 and the clear continuing breaches occurring here
8 between the 2012 and 2015 time period, then the
9 Tribunal should nevertheless find that the time bar
10 is satisfied.

11 Rusoro, the Rusoro case, for instance, with
12 Judge Simma, held that the composite claim should "be
13 broken down . . . into individual breaches, each
14 referring to a certain governmental measure," and
15 then the time bar should "be applied to each of such
16 breaches separately." That is entirely consistent
17 with the Mondev Case, the Apotex Case, and the Bilcon
18 case. Here, the individual breach that occurred is
19 evidenced by the Board's letter of 9 July, which I
20 will show you here in a minute.

21 After the Decision was issued on May 22nd,
22 2012, ExxonMobil wrote to the Board: "In light of

1 the Tribunal's finding that the Guidelines violate
2 the NAFTA, we ask that portions of both Hibernia and
3 Terra Nova's outstanding shortfall under the
4 Guidelines be waived through December 2011."

5 They go on to say: "We also seek the Board's
6 assurance that the Guidelines will not be applied . .
7 . for 2012 or any future period." That, of course,
8 was entirely consistent with Article 30 of the
9 Articles of State Responsibility with respect to
10 cessation and non-repetition, and that is: A "State
11 responsible for the international wrongful act is
12 under an obligation to cease that act, if it is
13 continuing, and to offer appropriate assurances and
14 guarantees of non-repetition."

15 So, I alluded to it earlier, but let's
16 actually take a look at the letter from the Board of
17 9 July 2012.

18 "In response to your correspondence . . . the
19 validity of the Board's guidelines has been affirmed
20 by the Courts . . ." Going on: "There is no
21 intention to 'waive' in whole or in part any of the
22 Operator's obligations . . ."

1 So, this, in effect, is a separate breach in
2 the alternative case that satisfies the limitations
3 period because this occurred within the three years
4 preceding the filing of the arbitration, and the
5 damages which flowed from this also were
6 accrued--excuse me--incurred within three years of
7 the Notice of Arbitration.

8 Let me close the issue of limitations with
9 the notion of abuse of right, if I may,
10 Mr. President.

11 Even if Canada's arguments were somehow
12 technically correct, they should--and which they are
13 not--they should be ignored and not accepted. It is
14 generally acknowledged in international law that a
15 State exercising a right for a purpose that is
16 different from that for which that right was created
17 commits an abuse of rights.

18 Let's look at what a different tribunal did
19 in a very analogous situation.

20 In the case of Renco versus Peru, almost
21 three years after the case was brought, Peru argued
22 for the first time that the form of waiver submitted

1 by the Claimant was ineffective. Of course, that
2 created a serious problem with the three-year time
3 bar. What is the Tribunal to do?

4 The Tribunal allowed the dismissal, but the
5 Renco Tribunal cautioned that Peru's anticipated
6 invocation of a time bar in the next case, in the
7 refiled case, could be abusive.

8 What did they say?

9 "The Tribunal does not wish to rule out the
10 possibility that an abuse of rights might be found to
11 exist if Peru were to argue in any future proceeding
12 that Renco's claims were now time-barred."

13 Let's talk about that in the present case.

14 In Mobil I, Mobil timely brought its claim
15 within three years. It's not contested. At the
16 time, Canada argued no actual losses had been
17 incurred and thus were not compensable; in other
18 words, too early. Claimants observed: "Canada can't
19 have it both ways and say that we are not entitled to
20 future damages and they're only waiving the
21 limitations period with respect to this proceeding."

22 As predicted by Mobil in that quote, Canada

1 now argues that the claim for incurred losses is too
2 late and is, therefore, time-barred. Under the guise
3 of the limitations argument, Canada now attempts to
4 evade its duty to compensate for an internationally
5 wrongful act. It would avoid its duty under
6 Article 31, which is included by reference to
7 international law and the NAFTA, to make full
8 reparation for the injury caused by the
9 internationally wrongful act.

10 In conclusion on limitations, if Canada's
11 proposed application of Articles 1116(2) and 1117(2)
12 were accepted, Canada will escape its obligation
13 under an international law to make full reparation
14 for a conceded breach. Following the initial
15 three-year limitation period, Canada will continue to
16 breach the NAFTA with impunity, without making
17 reparations for the remaining lives of the Hibernia
18 and Terra Nova Fields, which as mentioned, exceed the
19 Year 2040.

20 Mobil, of course, would suffer a grave
21 injustice as a result of the continuing breach, and
22 such a decision, as Canada is requesting, would

1 severely undercut the effectiveness and compromise
2 the NAFTA dispute-resolution framework.

3 Let me turn now, if I may, to Canada's
4 discretionary-spending argument. This is what I
5 referred to earlier as the "ceiling" argument on
6 claims submitted by Mobil in this case.

7 So Canada argues that Mobil voluntarily spent
8 more than was required under the Guidelines. Canada
9 argues: "Claimants' surplus expenditures . . . were
10 not caused by the 2004 Guidelines but were undertaken
11 on the Claimant's own accord . . . , Claimant was not
12 required to spend as much as it did, it chose to
13 spend more." "Chose."

14 Mr. Walck labels as "discretionary" the R&D
15 and E&T expenditures as of the 31st of December 2015.
16 That's the relevant timetable. You can see a graphic
17 representation of Canada's argument on providing a
18 ceiling on recoverable damages. This is a
19 made-for-arbitration defense, and keys off of the
20 date of 31st December 2015, arguing that magical
21 date, anything that was spent in excess of the
22 Guidelines is automatically not recoverable.

1 Well, the reality is there is no such thing
2 as a discretionary surplus spending. The Guidelines,
3 as I mentioned, incur a life-of-field obligation to
4 make these expenditures. The date of
5 31 December 2015 is the cutoff only for purposes of
6 the present claim period, not for purposes of the
7 life of field obligation. The date holds no
8 regulatory significance with the Board whatsoever.
9 Both Terra Nova and Hibernia are in the midst, at the
10 end of 2015, of three-year OA Periods. Compliance
11 with the requirement to make expenditures is, as we
12 discussed before, only enforced--or effectively
13 enforced at the end of the three-year OA Period.

14 Further, as the Guidelines provide, at the
15 end of a three-year OA Period, any excess surplus may
16 then be applied against the requirements in
17 subsequent POA Periods--or OA Periods.

18 Okay, in the Mobil I case--

19 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. O'Gorman, does that
20 not mean that the logic of your position on the
21 limitations defense is surely that you can recover in
22 these proceedings for the losses incurred during the

1 period for which you're claiming and you can then go
2 out and file another claim so long as you're within
3 the three-year--you will find a three-year period?
4 You will be able to bring another claim and then
5 another one and then another one?

6 So, wouldn't the overspend in the period for
7 which you're claiming now be something that would
8 be--you would be needing to recover that in the next
9 set of proceedings, would you not?

10 MR. O'GORMAN: The answer is no.

11 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Why?

12 MR. O'GORMAN: And that is because these
13 damages, as you will hear from the witnesses,
14 incurred--are out-of-pocket damages incurred because
15 of the Guidelines, caused by the Guidelines, and so
16 the Party violating international law is not able to
17 set the limit if damages actually flow from the
18 imposition of the Guidelines.

19 You will hear from Mr. Sampath,
20 Mr. Noseworthy, Mr. Durdle, and Mr. Dunphy of their
21 efforts to be in compliance with the Guidelines
22 during the relevant time period, and they will

1 uniformly testify that all these decisions for
2 expenditures were caused by the Guidelines and flow
3 from the imposition of the Guidelines. The mere fact
4 that the surplus can be put forward does not alter
5 Canada's obligation under international law to make
6 whole the reparations for the damages that flow from
7 and are caused by the Guidelines.

8 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: But the Mobil I
9 Tribunal decided that damages were only--loss was
10 only actual if there had been a call for payment.

11 MR. O'GORMAN: That was one part of the Mobil
12 I standard. Either there was a call for payment or
13 expenditures actually incurred.

14 And so, the call-for-payment part is not at
15 issue in this arbitration. These claims are based on
16 damages actually incurred. And so, I can give you
17 the citation for it.

18 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: That's okay. I will
19 look it up myself. Okay, thank you.

20 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: That's really a but-for
21 argument, but for the Guidelines, these expenditures
22 wouldn't be incurred. Is that a fair summary?

1 MR. O'GORMAN: These expenditures were
2 directly incurred because of the Guidelines, yes.

3 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: The answer is yes?

4 MR. O'GORMAN: Yes.

5 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Yes.

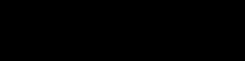
6 MR. O'GORMAN: Okay.

7 And so, kind of to follow up on that,
8 Dr. Griffith, all surplus R&D and E&T spending meets
9 the standard set forth by the Tribunal that is in
10 Mobil I that compensation is due, as you can see,
11 "when there is a firm obligation to make a payment
12 and there is a call for payment or when a payment or
13 expenditure related to the implementation of the
14 Guidelines has been made." And, in this case. All
15 of those have actually been made.

16 The argument that surplus E&T--all surplus,
17 alleged surplus, spending meets this standard has
18 actually been made, has been caused by the
19 Guidelines. Thus, the alleged surplus spending is a
20 loss to Mobil, is legally compensable, and by no
21 means was discretionary. Again, as you will recall,
22 the authorization to extract oil from these projects

1 is conditioned on compliance with the Guidelines.

2 Even if we needed to reach this argument, for
3 Hibernia, any alleged surplus at the end of 2015 has
4 already been incurred and absorbed in the Year 2016.
5 As you can see, the letter from the Board in 2017
6 advising what the obligation expenditure was for
7 2016, and the obligation was 19.3 million. The
8 alleged surplus at the end of 2015 was only

9  .

10 Accordingly, this Tribunal should view as an
11 artifice the notion that there is an artificial cap
12 on the recoverability of Mobil's damages and should
13 just not accept that argument.

14 Okay. Let me turn now to Mobil's claim for
15 damages.

16 First, all claimed Incremental Expenditures
17 meet the but-for test set forth by the Mobil I
18 Tribunal. They would not have been made in the
19 ordinary course of business in the absence of the
20 Guidelines. To be clear, no claimed expenditure was
21 required by any regulation or legal commitment apart
22 from the Guidelines themselves. That will be an

1 issue that you will hear a lot about in this
2 arbitration.

3 All claimed Incremental Expenditures meet the
4 Mobil I standard for compensation. That is, the
5 occurrence of payment or expenditure has transpired.
6 Mr. Phelan uses the same method to calculate
7 Incremental Expenditures that was accepted by the
8 Mobil I majority and is followed here.

9 All claimed Incremental Expenditures were
10 made by the Operators incurred by Mobil after the
11 periods at issue in Mobil I; in other words, there is
12 no overlap. To be more specific, the Mobil II claim
13 period extends to the end of 2015. Hibernia, in
14 particular, is from 1 May 2012 to 31 December 2015,
15 and Terra Nova is from January 1st, 2012, to
16 31 December 2015.

17 Of course, these claims, as you know,
18 Mr. President, are without prejudice to subsequent
19 losses incurred later on, assuming as, unfortunately,
20 we must at this point, that Canada will persist in
21 its ongoing breach of its international obligations.

22 The witness testimony that you will hear will

1 submit the claimed losses. And just to give you an
2 introduction to the cast of characters:

3 Paul Phelan was the Chief Financial Officer
4 of HMDC from 2007 to 2015, and he is now our
5 corporate representative.

6 Mr. Sampath was an expert in research and
7 development, and served as HMDC's R&D Manager from
8 2013 to 2015.

9 Ryan Noseworthy was the Hibernia reservoir
10 supervisor from 2011 through 2015 and now works as
11 senior planning advisor for ExxonMobil in Houston.

12 Paul Durdle was HMDC's safety supervisor 2010
13 through 2014, and is now President of Newfoundland
14 Transshipment Limited. Several of these witnesses
15 testified in Mobil I, including Mr. Phelan,
16 Mr. Noseworthy, Mr. Durdle.

17 Rob Dunphy was the former environmental
18 regulator for Newfoundland and Labrador for a time,
19 and then Hibernia's environmental lead for many
20 years.

21 Let's talk briefly about Canada's strategies
22 to escape full reparation.

1 Canada has indiscriminately, or in a blanket
2 fashion, challenged each and every of the 67
3 Incremental Expenditures as being "ordinary course."
4 Canada argues against awarding continuations of
5 expenditures that were already decided as incremental
6 in Mobil I, yet Canada has offered no witnesses on 66
7 of the 67 claimed expenditures.

8 Canada seizes upon out-of-context snippets
9 from the pre-authorization documents that you will
10 recall are necessary in order to seek the approval of
11 the Board even to make the expenditures. Some of
12 these documents that Canada seizes on were written by
13 third-party service providers seeking to attract the
14 Operators' interest. But one thing that is clear is
15 that Canada is claiming potential benefits of these
16 projects which were held by the Mobil I Tribunal not
17 to be determinative.

18 And, for instance, you asked me about the
19 Helicopter Project. This was the construction of a
20 duplicate helicopter training facility that just
21 happened to be in the Province. There is absolutely
22 nothing wrong with the helicopter providers' other

1 facility. We were simply donating money to this
2 third-party provider private company so a helicopter
3 training facility could be a little bit closer.

4 Let's talk about the WAG Pilot, which Canada
5 has spent a lot of time on in their pleadings, and,
6 as you remember, the WAG is advanced production used
7 potentially, although really never used anywhere else
8 in the world, for a field at the end of its
9 production to try to enhance some oil recovery from
10 an almost-depleted field.

11 Canada inflates a regulatory requirement to
12 carry out studies on enhanced oil recovery with an
13 in-field implementation of a full-scale pilot on
14 water-alternating-gas technique.

15 They also now argue, suddenly in this
16 arbitration only, that the requirement to perform the
17 WAG Pilot is somehow necessary in whether the Board
18 would allow the Operators to abandon wells.

19 First, there is no regulatory requirement to
20 perform the WAG Pilot. Canada and Jeff O'Keefe again
21 take the obligation to perform enhanced-oil-recovery
22 studies, which is something that can be done in the

1 room of an engineer, with the actual in-field
2 implementation of the full-scale pilot in the field.

3 Before the filing of the Rejoinder Memorial,
4 no Board Official ever indicated that a WAG Pilot
5 might be a regulatory requirement. Even Canada did
6 not make this argument in its Counter-Memorial.

7 Also, critically, no other project subject to
8 the Board's purview, that is in the entire
9 Newfoundland offshore petroleum space, has been
10 required or has in fact implemented a WAG Pilot,
11 again undercutting any notion that it is required of
12 the Operators.

13 Moreover, contrary to Canada's argument, the
14 WAG Pilot has nothing to do with well abandonment
15 decisions. Before the filing of the Rejoinder by
16 Canada, neither Canada nor the Board had made any
17 connection between well abandonment decisions and the
18 performance of the WAG Pilot. Canada can point to no
19 letter or email or other document communicating to
20 HMDC that abandonment decisions depend on the WAG
21 Pilot. Nor can Canada cite any regulation or Board
22 Decision requiring a WAG Pilot for abandonment.

1 But here is the critical fact: Since oil
2 production began in 1997, the Board has permitted
3 abandonment of dozens of wells at Hibernia without
4 requiring EOR studies, much less a WAG Pilot.

5 As evidence that the WAG Pilot would never
6 have been done in the ordinary course of business, it
7 was initiated more than 30 years before the projected
8 end-of-field life. Again, this is a study of
9 potential secondary or tertiary recovery of oil wells
10 in a field that is currently in its prime. No reason
11 to study that.

12 As we discussed earlier, the WAG Pilot formed
13 the centerpiece of Hibernia's 2010 Work Plan, which,
14 as you recall, was prepared at the requirement of the
15 Board for the Operators to show how they were going
16 to spend down this Shortfall and spend money, as was
17 indicated in that presentation. The WAG Pilot was
18 conditioned on the Board's approval of it as an
19 incremental expenditure.

20 Moreover, the Mobil I Majority found that
21 some aspects of the WAG Pilot study from 2010 to 2012
22 were expenditures that were, in fact, incremental and

1 for which recovery was provided. Canada has provided
2 no principal argument for ignoring the Mobil I
3 Decision in that context.

4 What's more, the WAG Pilot is not required to
5 maximize recovery in accordance with Good Oilfield
6 Practices. Canada argues that running the WAG Pilot
7 where it's located, on what's called the [REDACTED]
8 [REDACTED] will produce [REDACTED] additional barrels of
9 oil. There are problems with that. The estimate
10 assumes full success, which is entirely unknown and
11 uncertain at this point. In fact, if the future
12 success of WAG had the high degree of certainty
13 implied by Canada, then WAG pilots would have already
14 been done many times over in offshore Newfoundland.
15 None has been done.

16 Canada also argues that running the WAG on
17 Hibernia field-wide, not just on the [REDACTED]
18 but the whole field, at some point in the future,
19 could unlock [REDACTED] barrels of oil.
20 Again, that assumes the success of the Project which
21 has not by any means been shown. This figure was
22 quoted from the R&D pre-approval application,

1 assuming full success and very unlikely field-wide
2 application. This figure is only relevant, if ever,
3 at the end-of-field life, which is when a WAG would
4 actually be implemented, many, many years from now.

5 The alternative, of course, to spend money on
6 the WAG Pilot to satisfy the Guidelines, would be an
7 "ordinary course" expenditure by the Operator to
8 drill a normal, traditional, highly productive well,
9 and there are many prospects to do that right now.

10 For instance, just to be a little technical
11 here, the WAG Pilot is currently being run on a well
12 that is at [REDACTED] water cut; in other
13 words, it is studying a well that is currently
14 pumping [REDACTED] water, [REDACTED] oil. The WAG
15 Pilot is to study whether there is some way with the
16 water-alternating-gas flood that you can raise that
17 production of the well from [REDACTED] water cut to
18 maybe [REDACTED] water cut, so there is [REDACTED]
19 oil instead of [REDACTED] oil.

20 What is happening, though, on the Hibernia
21 platform is there are a limited number or drilling
22 slots. There are 64. And if you use something for

1 one thing, you can't use it for another thing. But
2 what the ordinary course of business would be at
3 Hibernia is to use that well slot that is currently
4 dedicated to the WAG Pilot study to drill a normal
5 traditional well for which there are many, many
6 prospects currently at Hibernia that would produce
7 100 percent oil with no water. That puts in stark
8 relief the artificiality imposed by the Guidelines
9 expenditure requirements.

10 Let me move on and talk about royalty
11 deductions.

12 Mobil is able to make deductions for royalty
13 payments to the Province based on expenditures it
14 spends for its operations. The Province always
15 audits those deductions, and the difficulty with that
16 is the results of its audits take years and years to
17 come out.

18 In the Mobil I case, Canada refused the
19 invitation of the Tribunal to indicate whether the
20 Provincial R&D--excuse me, whether Incremental R&D
21 Expenditures would be allowed by the Province as
22 deductions. Therefore, in Mobil I, the Tribunal

1 finally decided that there should be no deduction in
2 that case for potential compensation to reflect
3 deductions which had been taken. The reason for the
4 Mobil I Majority's Decision remains true today. It
5 remains uncertain, frankly, whether the Province will
6 disallow deductions taken for incremental R&D and
7 E&T.

8 Critically, in addition to the finding of the
9 Mobil I Tribunal, why should you not deduct the Award
10 for any potential royalty deduction? Well, first,
11 there is no risk of overcompensation in following the
12 Mobil I Majority's Decision because, upon being
13 awarded these expenditures in this arbitration, Mobil
14 has committed and undertaken to pay the Province the
15 amount of the royalty deductions taken. And, in
16 fact, it did this after the payment of the Mobil I
17 Award.

18 On the other hand, there is an unacceptable
19 risk of undercompensation if Mobil's compensation is
20 reduced for oil--

21 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Sorry. What form does
22 this undertaking take? Is it in writing, subject to

1 Canadian law?

2 MR. O'GORMAN: I don't know if it complies
3 with the requirements of Canadian law, but it has
4 certainly been done in writing, and Mr. Phelan's
5 Witness Statement--it's required, it's required.

6 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: So it's required by
7 whom?

8 MR. O'GORMAN: Oh, excuse me. It's required
9 by a reading of the Royalty Agreement--

10 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you.

11 MR. O'GORMAN: --as I understand. And as
12 mentioned, Mobil has done this with respect to the
13 payment of the Mobil I Award.

14 So, there is an unacceptable risk of
15 undercompensation if Mobil's compensation is reduced
16 for royalty deductions and then what we don't know
17 yet because of the long audit period, the Province
18 subsequently disallows incremental R&D and E&T
19 expenditure to be deducted. In other words, Mobil
20 has the risk of losing both in the arbitration and
21 with respect to the royalty deduction and would
22 accordingly be undercompensated.

1 Additionally, there is an unacceptable risk
2 of interest payments, interest penalties being
3 asserted on Mobil, if the Tribunal allows for the
4 reduction of the claim in this case.

5 Let me talk about benefits for a minute.

6 Canada has argued at great length that the
7 Incremental Expenditures in this case somehow
8 provided benefits to the Operators. Now, again, that
9 issue was finally decided by the Mobil I Tribunal.
10 We are unable to agree with the Respondent that
11 incremental spending should be reduced because of the
12 impact of benefits that flow to the Claimants.

13 But, critically, in this case, there is no
14 proof of any benefits having been generated. As
15 Mr. Sampath has testified, none of the results
16 generated by the expenditures have been applied to
17 any project in which Mobil or any of its affiliates
18 has an interest.

19 Now remember, these expenditures are incurred
20 in the first instance by HMDC, not by Mobil, but,
21 nevertheless, there has not been apparently any
22 benefit to anyone.

1 Canada has not even attempted to quantify a
2 requested offset for benefits. Mr. Walck simply says
3 savings should be reflected as an offset to the
4 amount of compensation claimed.

5 Let me end on one last note.

6 The Mobil I Tribunal held and decided in
7 response to Canada's claim that somehow the damages--
8 the time period should be limited to the date of the
9 filing of the Request for Arbitration, and Canada
10 made that argument based on the UPS reasoning that,
11 for continuing breaches, you can only recover claims
12 up to three years before the filing of the Notice of
13 Arbitration. Of course, the problem with Canada's
14 argument is that is a retrospective issue, and UPS in
15 no way meant to bar claims being made that were
16 incurred after the filing of the arbitration.

17 And, critically, the Mobil I Tribunal
18 rejected Canada's argument; and, in that case, as I
19 mentioned, when that arbitration was filed, that no
20 damages, no losses had actually been incurred at the
21 time that arbitration was filed, and this UPS
22 argument was not accepted with respect to limiting

1 claims to the filing of the date of arbitration.

2 In closing, Mobil has been diligent and
3 reasonable at all times since the Board began
4 imposing the Guidelines against its investments.

5 Canada has erected roadblocks in an attempt to evade
6 its obligation to full reparations. At times, it
7 argues Mobil's claim was too early, at others too
8 late, but always it is has argued no compensation.

9 Justice demands that Canada be held to its full
10 obligation under NAFTA and international law to make
11 full reparation to Mobil for the continuing breach of
12 Canada's NAFTA obligations.

13 Mr. President, thank you very much for your
14 attention. I would be happy to answer any questions
15 or to entertain a request for you that we all go to
16 lunch.

17 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you very much,
18 Mr. O'Gorman. Thank you for sticking so scrupulously
19 to your time limit and also answering such a large
20 number of questions from my colleagues and myself.

21 Can I just ask if there are any questions now
22 before we stop for lunch?

1 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: No.

2 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Gavan?

3 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: No.

4 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: In that case, I think
5 we'll adjourn, and you certainly could do with
6 something to repair your throat and everything else,
7 and we will reconvene at half past 2:00 to hear
8 Respondent's Reply. Thank you very much.

9 MR. O'GORMAN: Thank you.

10 (Whereupon, at 1:35 p.m., the Hearing was
11 adjourned until 2:30 p.m., the same day.)

1 AFTERNOON SESSION

2 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Very good. If everyone
3 is ready, we will now hear submissions for the
4 Respondent.

5 Thank you very much, Mr. Luz.

6 OPENING STATEMENT BY COUNSEL FOR RESPONDENT

7 MR. LUZ: Thank you, good afternoon,
8 Mr. President and Members of the Tribunal. It is an
9 honor for me to appear before you today and represent
10 the Government of Canada in this NAFTA arbitration.
11 Thank you.

12 At the outset of this arbitration, more than
13 a year ago, the Claimant told the Tribunal that it
14 could resolve this dispute summarily. It portrayed
15 this case as basically an open-and-shut collection
16 case. Now, while it's evident from the presentation
17 this morning that the Claimant realizes that it is on
18 far more tenuous legal ground than what it once
19 assumed, it still argues that the Mobil/Murphy Award
20 essentially gives them automatic entitlement to what
21 it demands now from this Tribunal.

22 Canada's demonstrated in its written

1 pleadings, and our goal is to demonstrate today and
2 over the course of this week, that the Claimant's
3 narrative is incorrect and the theories that it puts
4 forward in support of its claim are legally unsound.

5 Now, Canada, as the Tribunal knows,
6 respectfully submits that there are two legal
7 barriers that restrict the Tribunal's ability to
8 grant the relief requested for the claim that is
9 before it today.

10 The first legal barrier is the limitations
11 period set out in NAFTA Articles 1116(2) and 1117(2).
12 This is a jurisdictional limitation which goes to
13 Canada's consent to arbitrate. Now, this *lex*
14 *specialis* treaty rule is a strict one, and it cannot
15 be tolled, regardless of whether the offending
16 measure is continuing or not.

17 The second legal barrier is based on the
18 general principle of international law *res judicata*,
19 and in particular what is referred to as
20 "cause-of-action estoppel."

21 When the conditions for *res judicata* are met,
22 as they are in this case, the rule is equally

1 unforgiving.

2 If these rules are applied objectively and
3 dispassionately, Canada submits that each of these
4 barriers compel a rejection of this claim, thereby
5 negating the need to even consider the credibility of
6 or lack of credibility of the Claimant's demand for
7 compensation in this case.

8 But, Mr. President and Members of the
9 Tribunal, Canada's goal this week is not just to show
10 that you're legally required to reject this claim.
11 Our goal is to show that it is fair and reasonable to
12 deny the Claimant a second bite at the cherry.

13 Now, before I set out the structure of how
14 Canada will present its Opening Statement this
15 afternoon, I would like to ask the Tribunal just to
16 step back for a moment and consider Canada's legal
17 propositions in their most basic formulation.

18 The first proposition, NAFTA Chapter Eleven
19 does not allow a claim in 2017 against an unchanged
20 measure that was enacted in 2004.

21 That can't be an unreasonable proposition to
22 contemplate that the NAFTA Parties wrote into their

1 Treaty that would prevent a party--that would
2 preclude being sued for a measure more than 13 years
3 old. Now, some treaties have no limit as to when a
4 claim may or may not be filed, but NAFTA Chapter
5 Eleven does, and the limitations period, on its face,
6 does not allow a claim against a measure that has
7 been unchanged for more than a decade.

8 Second basic proposition: If an investor
9 challenges a measure but fails to carry its burden of
10 proof on damages once the evidence has been
11 thoroughly examined on the merits, the Claimant does
12 not get a second chance to make exactly the same
13 claim years later when it failed to prove their
14 damages the first time. Surely, that cannot be
15 controversial. That is very essence of non bis in
16 idem: No one should be proceeded against twice for
17 the same cause.

18 Now, those two legal propositions are at the
19 very heart of Canada's defense in this case.

20 Now, we don't pretend that they exist in a
21 vacuum. Obviously, the Tribunal will have to
22 scrutinize the text of the NAFTA and the text of the

1 Mobil/Murphy Decision in order to make a fully
2 informed decision. But, when you do, Mr. President
3 and Members of the Tribunal, there are three critical
4 facts to keep in mind:

5 First, the Claimant admitted long ago that it
6 was November 5, 2004, the day the Guidelines were
7 made applicable to the Hibernia and Terra Nova
8 Projects, was the date that the Claimant first
9 acquired knowledge of the alleged breach and that it
10 had incurred damage for the years currently before
11 this Tribunal, 2012 to 2015.

12 The Claimant may not have known the exact
13 quantum of that damage, but the meeting the NAFTA
14 limitations period back then was precisely why they
15 filed on November 1st, 2007, and precisely why they
16 claimed for damages for 2012 to 2015 back then.

17 The second key fact, the Claimant has already
18 admitted that this is an "identical cause of action"
19 that is seeking "precisely the same relief" as it did
20 before. Those are two quotes from the Claimant's own
21 Memorial. Everything is the same: The Parties, the
22 challenged measure, the years for which it seeks

1 damages.

2 Third key fact, and this is where the crux of
3 debate comes down to: The Mobil/Murphy Tribunal
4 ruled that the claim for future damages, including
5 2012 to 2015, was within its jurisdiction and was
6 legally admissible.

7 Now, contrary to what the Claimant argues,
8 the Majority's use of the term "not ripe" was not
9 used to reject the claim on admissibility grounds, it
10 was an evidentiary determination on the merits that
11 the Claimant had failed to prove its damages to the
12 requisite standard of proof.

13 And those three key facts, in Canada's
14 respectful submission, is why this Tribunal has clear
15 legal justification for rejecting the claim on the
16 basis of the NAFTA's limitation period and on the
17 basis of the international rule of res judicata.

18 Now, Mr. President and Members of the
19 Tribunal, Canada is going to organize its Opening
20 Statement this afternoon as follows:

21 First, I'm going to explain the essence of
22 what Canada is saying here today, our legal

1 arguments. I'd like to take a big-picture approach
2 to NAFTA Chapter Eleven and the powers of an arbitral
3 tribunal under the Treaty--and international law
4 generally. This will set the stage for my brief
5 review of the history of the dispute; the origins of
6 The Accord Act, the Hibernia and Terra Nova Benefits
7 Plans, the Guidelines and the legal challenges by the
8 Claimants against the Guidelines, including the
9 challenges before the Canadian courts and, of course,
10 the Mobil/Murphy Arbitration.

11 I will then ask my colleague Mr. Adam Douglas
12 to take the podium. Mr. Douglas is going to pick up
13 the story from there and talk about how the Claimant
14 argued its damages claim in the first arbitration.
15 And that factual background is very important because
16 understanding how the Claimant put forward its
17 damages claim in the Mobil/Murphy Arbitration is
18 essential to understanding why the Mobil/Murphy
19 Majority did what it did and said what it said; and,
20 in turn the legal implications for this Tribunal.

21 It's also important background because if
22 this Tribunal allows this claim to go forward, it's

1 important background to show and support Canada's
2 argument that the Claimant is not owed the damages
3 that it seeks.

4 Once Mr. Douglas is finished explaining that
5 aspect of the Mobil/Murphy Decision, we're going to
6 launch right into our legal defenses. Mr. Douglas is
7 going to stay at the podium to talk about Canada's
8 limitations period defense on the basis of 1116(2)
9 and 1117(2). By that time, if timing is well, we
10 should be close to the break, and that's when I would
11 propose that we take the break at that time before I
12 return to the podium to present Canada's arguments on
13 res judicata, and it's at that time that I will walk
14 the Tribunal through the Decision to be able to
15 exemplify what Canada is talking about with respect
16 to res judicata.

17 Now, as for the \$20 million in damages
18 demanded in this arbitration, Mr. Douglas is going to
19 close the day for Canada with an overview about how
20 compensation should be assessed and why Mobil's claim
21 is grossly exaggerated, but hopefully the Tribunal
22 will find that it has no, in Canada's respectful

1 submission, that this is a point that should not even
2 need to be addressed by the Tribunal.

3 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. Luz, can I just
4 confirm one point with you.

5 MR. LUZ: Yes, please.

6 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: My impression from
7 reading the pleadings is that Mobil is right in
8 saying that assuming we find against Canada on the
9 limitation period and against Canada on res judicata,
10 because if we find for you on either of those, we
11 don't get to damages, but if we were to find against
12 you on both of those points, you are not then
13 contesting that the Mobil I Decision and Award create
14 a res judicata on the issue of liability, we would
15 only be concerned with whether they had satisfied the
16 evidential burden in respect of individual heads of
17 damage; is that right?

18 MR. LUZ: That's right, Mr. President.

19 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you.

20 MR. LUZ: Canada does not--Canada recognizes
21 that, under the rule of res judicata, it cannot go
22 back to revisit the Decision of the Majority that the

1 Annex I Reservation for the Accord Act does not cover
2 the Guidelines. That is binding as between the
3 Claimant and Canada in this case. Other aspects may
4 or may not be--the impact of the Decision on other
5 aspects of their damages claim could be in
6 contention, depending on what it is.

7 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Well, thank you. I'm
8 very grateful for that clarification, but it leads me
9 on to my second question or rather my second request:

10 Speaking purely for myself, I would find it
11 helpful to hear from you about the extent to which,
12 if we ever get to the damages stage, the rulings of
13 the Mobil I Tribunal on matters such as the
14 deductibility of provincial royalty savings,
15 allowance for benefits and so on, to the Claimant,
16 how far they create a res judicata for us as well.
17 But take that in whatever point in your argument you
18 would like to do, but I would find it helpful to hear
19 from you on those points.

20 MR. LUZ: I think what we'll do, because I
21 think that our discussion of damages today is going
22 to be more or less limited to general Principles of

1 Compensation. So, when it comes to specific items
2 that the Tribunal would take into account when
3 calculating quantum, we will discuss the res judicata
4 effect or not of the Mobil/Murphy Decision. It might
5 be something we get to more specifically in closing
6 when we talk about specific expenditures, but your
7 request is duly noted, and we will address it.

8 Thank you.

9 So, Mr. President, Members of the Tribunal,
10 as I said, I would like to take some time just to set
11 the stage for Canada's substantive legal arguments
12 with respect to time bar and res judicata. To do
13 that, it's really taking a big-picture approach and
14 describe the legal parameters within which a NAFTA
15 Chapter Eleven Tribunal operates.

16 It goes without saying that investment-treaty
17 arbitration is very different than domestic court
18 litigation. NAFTA Tribunals are ad hoc. They have
19 no compulsory or inherent jurisdiction for simply any
20 arbitration that is submitted for any dispute. There
21 are conditions on the consent to arbitrate by a NAFTA
22 Party; and, unless those conditions are met, consent

1 is not perfected, and the Tribunal has no authority
2 to hear the case.

3 Nor do NAFTA tribunals have continuing
4 jurisdiction. A properly seized NAFTA Tribunal has
5 the obligation to rule on the questions which have
6 been submitted to it. And once a decision on the
7 merits has been rendered, the Tribunal is functus and
8 has no ongoing power.

9 Thus, one NAFTA Chapter Eleven Tribunal
10 cannot control the jurisdiction of a different
11 tribunal and instruct it what it can and cannot do.

12 Those are some of the sort of general
13 limitations on the power and authority of a NAFTA
14 Tribunal, but there are some specific ones in the
15 Treaty. For example, a NAFTA tribunal can only award
16 monetary relief, it cannot enjoin the Measure
17 or--which violates the Treaty-- or order the NAFTA
18 Party to change the offending law. So, it really is
19 a fallacy for the Claimant to assert that Canada is
20 required to cease enforcing the Guidelines. Chapter
21 Eleven doesn't require that. All a Chapter Eleven
22 Tribunal can do is order monetary compensation for

1 damages that have been proven to a standard of
2 reasonable certainty.

3 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Not quite right. I can
4 see that a NAFTA tribunal cannot order Canada to
5 cease applying the Guidelines, but the Mobil I
6 Tribunal found though those Guidelines were
7 incompatible with Article 1106 read in the light of
8 Article 1108.

9 Now, on that basis, surely, Canada has an
10 obligation under NAFTA, not an obligation derived
11 from the Award, not to continue with the enforcement
12 of legislation or a scheme, shall we call it, rather
13 than legislation, which has been found to be in
14 breach of the Agreement.

15 MR. LUZ: Mr. President, NAFTA Chapter Eleven
16 doesn't require that precisely because the NAFTA
17 Parties put in the provision that monetary
18 compensation was the only remedy. It was found--and
19 this is different than, say, for example, NAFTA
20 Chapter Twenty, where there is a possibility--or one
21 of the remedies is for the Party to change the
22 Measure. That's not what NAFTA Chapter Eleven

1 requires. And in fact, the Mobil/Murphy Tribunal
2 acknowledged that specifically, that they only have
3 the power to award monetary damages.

4 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: But what I'm concerned
5 about is that that's confusing the right with the
6 remedy.

7 If Article 1106 provides that you may not
8 impose a performance requirement--and this has been
9 held to be a performance requirement--then the NAFTA
10 surely requires to you repeal this or to cease to
11 enforce it. Granted that the Tribunal can't issue
12 you an order to do that, but where there is an act by
13 a State that is in violation of an obligation under a
14 Treaty, the obligation is to cease that violation, is
15 it not?

16 MR. LUZ: We would respectfully disagree.
17 The obligation is to pay monetary compensation to the
18 Claimant in order -- as the remedy. That is the
19 remedy under NAFTA Chapter Eleven, is to pay monetary
20 compensation.

21 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I'm sorry, I don't see
22 that. Article 1106 says you mustn't impose a

1 performance requirement. It doesn't say you must
2 impose--you can buy your way out of that obligation.
3 It may be that the only remedy, if you enforce an
4 unlawful performance requirement, is monetary
5 compensation, but that doesn't surely remove the
6 obligation under NAFTA.

7 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Could I just add to that,
8 it also says "may not enforce." And if an obligation
9 has been created which is wrongful, please help us
10 with the injunction against enforcing it.

11 MR. LUZ: The breach would be in the
12 enforcement and so, if there was a finding that a
13 performance requirement had been imposed or enforced,
14 then that would be the breach for which compensation
15 could be owed--

16 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: I'm stopping you there
17 because--I don't mean--you can carry on, of course,
18 but think about the question I asked Claimant's
19 counsel this morning about whether the continuance to
20 enforce after Mobil I had declared the measure
21 unlawful--I will just use that--whether that, in
22 fact, is a separate breach.

1 MR. LUZ: Canada would find--suggest that
2 it's not a separate breach. It's simply that--and we
3 will go through this a little bit later--when Canada
4 had imposed the Guidelines in 2004, that was when the
5 first acquired knowledge of the breach came up; and,
6 at that point, there was the claim filed on behalf of
7 the Claimant that it was going to be incurring loss
8 or damage for the lifetimes of the Project, and that
9 was the breach which was put to the Mobil/Murphy
10 Tribunal.

11 The breach for the enforcement of a
12 performance requirement once liability was found,
13 what is the remedy for that breach? And the remedy
14 in NAFTA Chapter Eleven is monetary compensation.
15 Monetary compensation is the remedy. How much you
16 get for that to wipe out the consequences of the
17 breach, that's a question of quantum and
18 quantification.

19 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Let me try it again: You
20 say the remedy is damages. That's a remedy for a
21 breach. If the breach is not the passing of the
22 unlawful measure, but the breach is the enforcement

1 of it after it has been found to be unlawful, then is
2 that not a separate breach?

3 MR. LUZ: It's not a separate breach because
4 it is simply not changing anything that had occurred
5 from before.

6 To create a separate breach simply by asking
7 the Board to stop imposing the Measure does not, in
8 and of itself, create a separate breach. It's just
9 simply the same thing that had already been found to
10 be binding in Canadian law and continuing forward.

11 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I can see the force of
12 that, if you had a situation like this: Suppose that
13 the facts are as they are in this case, with one
14 important exception, that no Mobil I proceedings were
15 commenced in 2007, for whatever reason, and you get
16 to 2012 and Mobil thinks this is costing us a
17 fortune, is there anything we can do about it, let's
18 find the sharpest lawyer we've got and that lawyer
19 says, well, write a letter to the Board asking them
20 whether they mean to enforce the Guidelines. And
21 when they say "yes," that creates a fresh breach, and
22 we can go from that.

1 That's where you start--you're trying to
2 manufacture something new in order to get out of a
3 failing you've made to bring a timely action in the
4 past. But isn't it different in a situation where
5 you had taken your action within the three-year time
6 limit imposed by Article 1116 and 1117, the Tribunal
7 has ruled in your favor, so it's common ground as I
8 understand it between the Parties that what Canada is
9 doing is illegal. That's the essence of what you've
10 just said; isn't it?

11 MR. LUZ: Yes, it is. Yes, illegal in the
12 sense that there has been a finding with respect to
13 Canada's reservation and that it is still being
14 applied today.

15 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Yeah, well, it's in
16 breach of Article 1106.

17 Surely in a situation like that, there is a
18 different, isn't there, there is an entirely new fact
19 in the form of the Mobil I Award?

20 MR. LUZ: There is a new fact, but legally,
21 in Canada's submission, is that it doesn't make a
22 difference with respect to how NAFTA Chapter Eleven

1 allows a remedy for that breach. And as we will go
2 through later today, the idea was that you have to--a
3 Claimant has to be able to put forward its claim
4 within that period when a timely claim is filed, and
5 the remedy for that breach is in the terms of
6 monetary compensation.

7 Now, this wasn't just--that's not just
8 Canada's position today. This was actually Mobil's
9 position in the first arbitration. I can take you
10 to--in fact, because the Claimant knew back then,
11 when it demanded a lump sum--excuse me.

12 The Claimant asked the Mobil Tribunal to
13 award all of its future damages in one lump sum then
14 because it knew that it would not be able to bring
15 claims going forward in the future.

16 You can see this here. This was the
17 Claimant's Post-Hearing Memorial, talking about what
18 the NAFTA Tribunal could and could not do, and it
19 made the distinction, saying: "In practice, because
20 national courts have the power in appropriate cases
21 to award injunctive relief, they can simply order
22 continuing wrongs like the imposition of the

1 Guidelines to cease. Alternatively, they can permit
2 future recourse to the courts to recover damages over
3 time. As a result, national courts do not frequently
4 confront the kinds of constraints with regards to
5 remedies that bind a specially constituted NAFTA
6 Tribunal."

7 So, again, the Claimants recognize those
8 kinds of constraints that, unlike a domestic court,
9 they can't permit future recourse to recover damages
10 over time.

11 And the Claimant went on to write the
12 following: "Before considering how national courts
13 have applied the foregoing principles to estimate
14 future damages, it is useful to recall the particular
15 features of the NAFTA that make such an exercise
16 necessary in this case. Because the NAFTA permits
17 only monetary relief, this Tribunal does not have the
18 option of simply enjoining enforcement of the
19 Guidelines against the Claimants. Further, the NAFTA
20 provides a three-year statute of limitations, which
21 may well prevent the Claimants from bringing future
22 claims based on the Guidelines (which were first

1 applied to the Hibernia and Terra Nova Projects in
2 2004). Thus, it appears that the Claimants can only
3 receive full relief for the damages caused by the
4 Guidelines through calculation of future damages on
5 the principles and variables espoused by the
6 Claimants." So, you can see what Canada is saying is
7 reflected in exactly what the Claimants said in the
8 first arbitration.

9 Claimant then makes another observation.

10 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Did you agree with that
11 in the first arbitration? Did Canada accept that
12 proposition that damages for the future losses could
13 be compensated?

14 MR. LUZ: Well, it was--this gets into the
15 problem with the way that the Claimants had
16 formulated their damages claim. As a general matter,
17 Canada would agree, yes, it's true, you can't order
18 future tribunals to deal with future damages. A
19 tribunal does have the power to award future damages.
20 The problem was with the way the Claimant formulated
21 their damages claim. So, that was really the issue,
22 and we will come to that when we get to the decision

1 with respect to res judicata in their finding on
2 jurisdiction and admissibility.

3 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: So, can you take me to
4 a passage in the pleadings, the Transcript, the
5 Post-Hearing Briefs, whatever, from the first
6 arbitration in which Canada accepted the principle
7 that future damages could be recovered and said the
8 only thing that's wrong is the way in which they have
9 been formulated?

10 MR. LUZ: Well, this is something that we
11 will have to get to with respect to the way Canada
12 argued its jurisdictional defense, saying we had--the
13 way Canada argued it was that the Tribunal does not
14 have the jurisdiction to award damages not yet
15 incurred. It doesn't mean that the Tribunal does not
16 have the right to award future damages, and it was
17 really a response by Canada to the way that the
18 Claimant awarded a future damages claim.

19 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: So, help me with this:
20 What is a future damage that has been incurred
21 already?

22 MR. LUZ: A future damage that has been

1 incurred now, for example, with the Guidelines, on
2 the passage--on the day of the passage of the
3 Guidelines, if they were considered to be as damaging
4 as the Claimants have suggested, their investment has
5 now been harmed. That is a damage that they have
6 incurred today: Their investment is less valuable
7 than it was.

8 That, by itself, is enough to fulfill the
9 requirement that a Claimant has lost--has incurred a
10 damage. It doesn't need to be a specific quantum,
11 but the fact is, when you file a claim, if you have
12 incurred damage at that time, even if it is going to
13 be in the future, then the claim can go forward. The
14 problem that became--the way that Canada argued it
15 was the Claimants were not arguing for--they were not
16 claiming for a damage that they had incurred at this
17 time, if I were to move back to the future, they were
18 arguing for something that they were going to incur
19 in the future, which, in essence, the Tribunal, the
20 Mobil/Murphy Tribunal rejected anyway. They said the
21 Claimants had incurred a loss in 2004 for the entire
22 duration of the Projects and seized jurisdiction over

1 the entire claim from that point until the future and
2 said that it could award future damages.

3 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: I don't understand how a
4 damage that has now been incurred is a future damage.

5 MR. LUZ: Well, like any quantification in
6 the situation--for example, as I was saying before,
7 if the Guidelines reduced the value of the Hibernia
8 and Terra Nova Projects because they were going to
9 require them to do superfluous R&D and E&T for the
10 length of the Projects, then, surely, a third-party
11 buyer the day after the Guidelines would ask for a
12 haircut on its Purchase Price of that. That would be
13 a damage that is incurred now, but that's not the way
14 that they were trying to quantify it.

15 So, really, there is no--

16 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: No, no, my point is
17 that's a present damage on account of some future
18 obligation. It's not a future damage the way you're
19 describing it.

20 MR. LUZ: The Tribunal--the Mobil/Murphy
21 Tribunal considered there to be within their
22 jurisdiction and having the ability to award the

1 future damages arising from the Guidelines starting
2 in 2004 because they were applied and they would be
3 causing a loss or a damage going forward into the
4 future, and that was an incurred loss for the
5 purposes of jurisdiction and admissibility.

6 How you quantify those damages becomes a
7 different story, and that's where the debate really
8 arises.

9 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: All right. How would
10 you quantify the loss--how would you assess the
11 amount of the haircut?

12 MR. LUZ: Well, that's an interesting
13 question that we never found out. In fact, that's
14 something that Canada's expert later on this week
15 might be able to address in further detail. But, in
16 essence, that was not Canada's burden to show. That
17 certainly is something that the Claimants could have
18 put forward, and Canada said that during the
19 Mobil/Murphy Arbitration, but they could have done
20 that, they just didn't. They tried to put forward a
21 single damages model that tried to quantify all of
22 the damages that it was going to incur in specific

1 years all the way into the future and claim them all
2 as a lump sum damage now.

3 They could have done something different.
4 They could have alternatively provided a different
5 valuation process, but they didn't. As a
6 jurisdictional matter, it doesn't really matter how
7 they decided to model their damages claim because the
8 Tribunal, the Mobil/Murphy Tribunal, took
9 jurisdiction, seized admissibility, and then
10 evaluated their claim as presented on the merits.

11 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: We will come to the
12 question of whether they examined it on the merits
13 when you get to your res judicata argument. We
14 perhaps ought to let you get on there.

15 MR. LUZ: Yes.

16 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: But I would just flag a
17 certain difficulty I'm having with that line of
18 argument. I think I could write Canada's argument
19 about this was an entirely speculative approach to
20 the value of the investment because nobody was to
21 know how much the R&D and E&T expenditure required
22 would be going forward.

1 MR. LUZ: I believe my colleague,
2 Mr. Douglas, he's going to be addressing this
3 specific issue, and he will be able to give further
4 details on exactly what was argued and how it was
5 argued, even though, from Canada's perspective,
6 ultimately, it's not strictly relevant because once
7 the Tribunal seized jurisdiction over it, it really
8 became the Claimants' burden to prove.

9 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: All right. I hope you
10 surmised from the questions we asked this morning
11 this is an issue we find difficult, and we are,
12 therefore, looking for help from both Parties on it.
13 Continue, please.

14 MR. LUZ: I understand, and that is why the
15 Parties are here today because this is at the nub of
16 the dispute.

17 But if I could go back to what the Claimant
18 had said in the first arbitration, the Claimant said
19 at Paragraph 68: "By contrast, the national courts
20 of all three NAFTA Parties enjoy the power to order
21 injunctive relief in appropriate cases.

22 Alternatively, they may permit further recourse to

1 the courts with regard to future damages . . . Thus,
2 it can be said that national courts have less of an
3 imperative to arrive at a suitable measure of future
4 damages than does a NAFTA tribunal."

5 So again, this is what Canada is saying is
6 that the Claimant at that time recognized that a
7 NAFTA tribunal-- not just simply punted the issue to
8 some other NAFTA tribunal with regard to its damages.

9 So, what does this mean? It means that once
10 a claim is admitted as being within the Tribunal's
11 jurisdiction, the Claimant has to put its best foot
12 forward to establish the truth of its allegations
13 because it's only going to have one opportunity to
14 advance the claim and prove their damages.

15 Now, as the Tribunal's questions just
16 evidenced, sometimes proving damages can be
17 difficult, sometimes it can be a straightforward
18 task, but that's why Claimants are always
19 well-advised to put forward alternative damages
20 models that could either provide a second valuation
21 or could provide a sanity check to establish the
22 reasonable certainty of their primary damages model,

1 but that's not what the Claimant did.

2 Claimants have to do this because once a
3 tribunal has jurisdiction and has admitted the claim,
4 they're bound to dispose of the claim, and that's the
5 essence of what Canada is arguing today. We don't
6 pretend it's easy, but these are the key salient
7 facts to follow, Mr. President and Members of the
8 Tribunal.

9 The Claimant and Murphy Oil filed a timely
10 claim in 2007 to challenge the Guidelines and recover
11 past and future damages all the way to 2036. The
12 Tribunal decided that the claim was in its
13 jurisdiction and was admissible. They presented a
14 single damages model and evidence that attempted to
15 quantify their damages with reasonable certainty.

16 It proved, after a lot of debate, and as you
17 will hear a little bit more with Mr. Douglas, that
18 damages model proved to be deficient. They could not
19 reach their burden of proof, and that's why the
20 Majority decided that it could not Award the damages
21 that were requested by the Claimant because it hadn't
22 been proven to the requisite legal standard. That's

1 what the decisive legal consequence is for this
2 Tribunal.

3 First, as the Claimant recognized in the
4 Mobil/Murphy Arbitration, the limitations period puts
5 a hard cap on when a claim can be filed, and it
6 doesn't matter if the breach is continuing or not,
7 and it's regardless of what the Majority thought was
8 possible or might be possible with respect to filing
9 future claims. This Tribunal is bound simply by the
10 jurisdictional provisions in the Treaty.

11 The second consequence is that the claim is
12 barred by res judicata. If the Claimant has the
13 burden to prove certain facts, then a finding that
14 the Claimant has failed to meet the evidentiary
15 standard is a finding on the merits that is
16 tantamount to a determination that you have no right
17 to recover those damages. And that finding will
18 extinguish the claim forever. And this Tribunal is
19 bound by the res judicata consequences of that
20 Decision, not what the Majority thought may have been
21 possible.

22 The essence is that Canada and the Claimant

1 fully litigated the damages claim that is now before
2 this Tribunal previously. It is not unfair to deny
3 the Claimant a second chance to prove what it could
4 not prove before.

5 So, with that brief introduction, it was
6 longer than what I had hoped, because we want to
7 obviously go straight to the legal argument, but I
8 think it would be helpful at this point for the
9 Tribunal if I step back just a little bit with some
10 background and some context to see how we got to this
11 point. So this is the history of the dispute, which
12 the Claimant covered a little bit this morning, but,
13 in fact, there's not a lot of overlap between what
14 I'm going to say and what the Claimant is going to
15 say because the Claimant left out a lot of key
16 details.

17 Now, when oil was discovered in
18 Newfoundland--in Newfoundland offshore in the 1970s,
19 the Government wanted to ensure that its oil
20 resources were not just extracted and carted away
21 without leaving behind some real and sustainable
22 economic development for its citizens then and for

1 future generations. And so, the Government enacted
2 policies that would require oil companies involved in
3 oil exploration to carry out Research and Development
4 in the Province, as well as Education and Training.
5 That was reflected in numerous government documents,
6 white papers and so on. We've got a couple of them
7 on the slides here, 1977, and they really just
8 emphasize the economic legacy that they really wanted
9 to leave behind long after oil has been extracted
10 completely.

11 So, it was in 1985, there was the Atlantic
12 Accord between Newfoundland and Labrador and the
13 Canadian Federal Government and it enshrined the
14 requirement that R&D and E&T be done in the Province.
15 The Atlantic Accord stipulated that you had to submit
16 Benefits Plans that would set out the commitments and
17 the obligations to be able to do Research and
18 Development in the Province for the--throughout the
19 life of the Project.

20 Now, it was the 1985 Accord Act which
21 implemented into legislation the Atlantic Accord.

22 Now, Mr. President, Members of the Tribunal,

1 I don't want to take a long time here to give a
2 lesson in Canadian history, but it really is
3 difficult to overstate the importance of the Atlantic
4 Accord for the Province of Newfoundland and Labrador.
5 It was a seminal moment. It was a once-in-a-lifetime
6 chance to be able to secure a sustainable development
7 economic model that would promote the Research and
8 Development in the Province and Education and
9 Training, so they really tried to be able to ensure
10 that the Atlantic Accord was going to be a legacy,
11 and it was going to be incredibly important for the
12 Province. And it was that reason why it became so
13 important that it was put to a NAFTA Reservation,
14 which I will get to in a moment.

15 The Accord Act stipulated at Section 45(3)(c)
16 that "expenditure shall be made for Research and
17 Development to be carried out in the Province and for
18 Education and Training to be provided in the
19 Province." As I said, the Accord Act was reserved in
20 the NAFTA because Canada and Newfoundland wanted to
21 preserve the core bargain between it and the oil
22 companies to ensure that this provision was protected

1 from the Performance Requirements and
2 national-treatment provisions of the NAFTA.

3 Now, as the Tribunal heard, the Hibernia
4 Project was the first oil Project offshore in
5 Newfoundland and the first Benefits Plans to be
6 approved by the Board, and that was called Decision
7 86.01. That's Exhibit C-37, and it's at Tab 2 of
8 your Core Bundle.

9 In the Benefits Plan, the Board affirmed that
10 it was going to monitor the Hibernia Project for its
11 duration to ensure the Benefits Plans commitments
12 were being honored by the Claimants, as you can see
13 there.

14 And as you can see, the Board said that it
15 expected the Claimant to amend its positions over the
16 lifetime of the Project to respond to areas of
17 concern of the Board.

18 And Claimant also committed that, throughout
19 the Hibernia Project, it would continue to support
20 local research institutions to promote further
21 Research and Development in Canada to solve problems
22 unique to the Canadian offshore environment.

1 Now, Hibernia has been a massive success for
2 the Claimant. The Project recently produced its
3 1 billionth barrel of oil and has generated almost
4 \$100 billion in revenues.

5 Now, the Terra Nova Benefits Plan, that was
6 the second one that was to be approved, that's
7 Decision 97.02, that's at Exhibit C-41, it's Tab 4 of
8 your Core Bundle.

9 Now, like the Hibernia Benefits Plan, the
10 Terra Nova Benefits Plan also emphasized the Board's
11 expectation that it would undertake significant
12 Research and Development and Education and Training
13 in the Province, and it was going to demand regular
14 reporting from the Operator.

15 And like the Hibernia Benefits Plan, the
16 Terra Nova Benefits Plan also contained numerous
17 commitments with respect to the type of Research and
18 Development, basic Research, Education and Training
19 that they were expected to do. The Terra Nova
20 Project has also been a very, very productive field.

21 So, as I said, there was a quid pro quo
22 between Canada and the Claimant and other oil

1 companies for access to oil, do substantial amounts
2 of R&D and E&T in the Province. And that was the
3 whole point of the Atlantic Accord and the Benefits
4 Plans. Because if you only needed to do that kind of
5 research while -- prior to oil being produced and you
6 simply stopped doing that kind of work while the
7 Projects were actually producing oil, it would
8 undermine the entire sustainable development of the
9 Project the Atlantic Accord was built on.

10 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I mean no irony in
11 this. This is very interesting, but it sounds like
12 an argument as to why the Mobil I Tribunal got the
13 merits of the case wrong, which I know Canada would
14 like to be in a position to argue, but you just
15 admitted it's not. So, where is it taking us?

16 MR. LUZ: It's important context to
17 understand where this goes because it does show how
18 we got to the Canadian Court Decisions, that found
19 that many of the arguments that the Claimant has made
20 with respect to the Benefits Plans and what it was
21 obligated to do was incorrect.

22 And in fact, the Mobil/Murphy Tribunal

1 endorsed many of them.

2 So, it is important context, and I won't
3 spend too much more time on it, because this was
4 intended to be a much shorter part, but we got into
5 the legal arguments at the very beginning, which I
6 appreciate and enjoy, but it is something here
7 that--it gives you the idea that the Guidelines were
8 prompted by what we're going to see here.

9 Starting in 2000, Hibernia started to report
10 that it was going--that its R&D expenditures were
11 going to be dropping by more than 50 percent. So, as
12 you can see here, their anticipated spending was
13 about 1.5 million. And in Terra Nova, in 2001, it
14 reported that it expected only to spend between
15 \$300-400,000, so that was what prompted the Board to
16 adopt the Guidelines, and so the Guidelines were
17 adopted in 2004 in response to this precipitous drop.

18 Now, I won't go into details of the
19 Guidelines, but there is one thing that is important
20 to say. The Guidelines were intended to be able to
21 just ensure that the average amount of R&D spending
22 that was happening in Canada was happening in the

1 Province. That was the metric. It was discussed, it
2 was consulted with the Province. And, shortly after
3 they were issued, the Claimant took the position that
4 the Board just simply couldn't do this, and they
5 challenged it in court.

6 But, after several years of litigation, they
7 were upheld, and again, I'm not going to go through
8 the Canadian Court Decisions, but they did reject all
9 of the arguments that the Claimant has made with
10 respect to the kinds of R&D that they were supposed
11 to do, the minimum amount of expenditures, and so on.

12 So, this was something that the Claimant had
13 put at issue and were rejected by the Court. That
14 brings us to the NAFTA case.

15 The NAFTA case, as you know, was filed at
16 the time that the--at the time within the three-year
17 limitations period of the NAFTA, November 1st, 2007,
18 because they had been sent to the Claimant as of
19 November 5th, 2004. That was the time that the
20 Guidelines started applying to the Hibernia Projects,
21 and that's what triggered the NAFTA arbitration.
22 Now, again, I'm not going to spend time talking about

1 that because the Tribunal knows what happened. So,
2 let's just get straight to the nub of where the NAFTA
3 Tribunal or where the Mobil/Murphy Tribunal started
4 to find this debate to be difficult on the damages
5 issue.

6 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: This may be a matter
7 for Mr. Douglas to take up.

8 MR. LUZ: Yes.

9 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: But just a question
10 that has troubled me, Article 1116(2) says "an
11 investor may not make a claim if more than three
12 years have elapsed from the date on which the
13 investor first acquired or should have first acquired
14 knowledge of the alleged breach and knowledge that
15 the investor has incurred loss or damage."

16 Now, there was a point made this morning
17 about that, but at what point do you say Mobil
18 acquired knowledge that it had incurred loss?
19 Because while the Canadian court proceedings were
20 going on, it didn't know that it had incurred loss,
21 did it? It might have won those cases. It's not
22 until the case -- the appeal -- is dismissed. I

1 think the Supreme Court refused leave to appeal,
2 didn't it?

3 MR. LUZ: It did.

4 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: It's not until the
5 Supreme Court refused leave to appeal that Mobil
6 knows it's incurred loss, suspect it's going to, but
7 didn't know it, does it?

8 MR. LUZ: Well, the filing of the Notice of
9 Arbitration, because it is a NAFTA provision,
10 required them to file within three years of first
11 acquired knowledge of damage or loss, so at that
12 point they had triggered it, they knew that the
13 Guidelines and assumed that the Guidelines were going
14 to be continued forward.

15 I will leave this argument and the
16 implication for my colleague, Mr. Douglas, but that
17 filing of the NAFTA arbitration is what triggers the
18 limitations period, for the purposes of the NAFTA.

19 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I don't see that.

20 If you file a Request for Arbitration under
21 NAFTA earlier than you need to, that doesn't
22 obliterate the Article 1116(2) time limit, and mean

1 that you're now working to a completely different set
2 of time limits.

3 What was to stop Mobil--suppose that Mobil
4 had brought its claim three years after the day on
5 which the Supreme Court of Canada refused leave to
6 appeal? Would that have been outside the time limit
7 of 1116(2), and if so, why?

8 MR. LUZ: It would have because 1116(2) is
9 based on the Measure, so the fact that a Measure is
10 undergoing court challenge does not extend the
11 limitations period. You have to assume that the
12 Measure is the breach and that you have incurred loss
13 or damage as a result of that breach.

14 So, the fact that domestic litigation was
15 still going on, does not change the Treaty's
16 provision for incurring--for triggering the
17 limitations period.

18 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I would agree with you
19 entirely if what 1116(2) said was "the date on which
20 the investor first acquired or should have first
21 acquired knowledge of the alleged breach," and
22 stopped there. But it goes on to say "and knowledge

1 that the investor has incurred loss or damage."

2 MR. LUZ: Arising from the breach.

3 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Arising from the
4 breach, yes, but how do you know that you have
5 incurred loss as a result of a measure that is under
6 challenge in the courts and which the courts may
7 strike down?

8 MR. LUZ: Well, if the Courts strike it down,
9 then the NAFTA Arbitration becomes somewhat
10 superfluous.

11 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Yes, but it also means
12 that you haven't suffered loss.

13 MR. LUZ: I'm sorry?

14 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: It also means you
15 haven't suffered loss.

16 MR. LUZ: Right, but the filing of the court
17 challenges cannot extend the time period because it's
18 a measures-based provision. It is what is the
19 Measure. It's not what does the Court say--

20 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: It's measures and
21 knowledge of loss.

22 And the point is this, let me give you a very

1 simple example. You have a measure imposed on
2 Year 1, and the Party is required to pay something
3 under the Measure, and it pays it, and it pays it on
4 Year 2, but in Year 1 it also brings a challenge in
5 the Court, and the Court resolves the matter five
6 years later. In that period of zero or one to five,
7 even though it's paid money out of pocket, it may not
8 actually have lost that money. It may not have
9 incurred damage because it may be found on Year 5
10 when the Court comes out to say that measure is
11 unlawful, you get your money back.

12 So, until it knows that it actually has
13 parted with money not to get it back, the argument
14 that's being with the question that's being put to
15 you is how do you know while that issue is live
16 before the courts that you actually have suffered
17 loss?

18 MR. LUZ: I don't want to preempt something
19 because I think my colleague, Mr. Douglas, has the
20 specific answers.

21 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: You're lucky, Mr. Luz.

22 MR. LUZ: I mean, this is obviously one of

1 those issues, but what I can say--and hopefully this
2 is a sufficient answer in the sense that this was
3 never the Claimant's argument--they had made the
4 claim on November 1st, 2007, that they had incurred a
5 loss or damage for the entire future.

6 So, as we look forward to the
7 debate-- speaking on behalf of my colleague--that you
8 have on this, but ultimately the Claimant filed its
9 NAFTA NOA on that date saying that it had incurred
10 the loss and damage at that time.

11 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I see that, but your
12 argument is 1116(2) and 1117(2) go to jurisdiction.
13 If you're right about that--and I'm not taking a
14 position about whether you are or not, but if you are
15 right about that, we have to decide for ourselves at
16 what point that limitation period kicks in. It
17 doesn't make a difference what position the Claimant
18 may have taken in the previous arbitration.

19 MR. LUZ: We will take that under advisement.

20 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Please do.

21 MR. LUZ: So, I think that now is the time I
22 will hand over the podium to Mr. Douglas, and he'll

1 address the way the Claimant's damages claim was
2 argued in the Mobil/Murphy Arbitration.

3 MR. DOUGLAS: Good afternoon, Mr. President
4 and Members of the Tribunal. My name is Adam
5 Douglas, on behalf of the Government of Canada.

6 This case is about the Claimant's failure to
7 prove its damages case in the Mobil/Murphy
8 Arbitration and its current attempt at a second
9 chance. I would, thus, like to set the record
10 straight and walk you through what, in fact,
11 transpired during that arbitration on the issue of
12 quantum.

13 After that, I will turn to the application of
14 the NAFTA limitation period. After that, we can take
15 a coffee break.

16 The Claimant's theory of the case in the
17 Murphy and Mobil Arbitration was fairly
18 straightforward: First, the Guidelines require a
19 minimum level of R&D spending for the duration of the
20 production phases for the Hibernia and Terra Nova
21 Projects;

22 Second, during the Production Phase, the

1 Hibernia and Terra Nova Projects have little need for
2 R&D in the ordinary course of business, and the
3 Claimants alleged, as they do in this arbitration,
4 that once the Production Phase kicks in, there is
5 little need for R&D in the normal course of
6 operations;

7 And, third, the Guidelines, thus,
8 substantially expand the amount that Hibernia and
9 Terra Nova would have to spend on R&D in the ordinary
10 course. During the Mobil and Murphy Arbitration, the
11 Claimants argued that the Guidelines would sometimes
12 force them to spend five times more on Research and
13 Development than they otherwise would in the ordinary
14 course.

15 Finally, when it came to quantum, the
16 Claimants argued they are entitled to damages equal
17 to the difference between the forced Guidelines
18 spending over the lives of the two Projects, less
19 what they would spend on R&D in the ordinary course.

20 The Claimant assessed that, for the rest of
21 the production life of the Hibernia and Terra Nova
22 Fields, the Claimant would be forced to spend

1 \$65 million more on R&D.

2 This figure was quantified by their Expert,
3 Mr. Rosen, and the difference between what the
4 Guidelines require and what the Claimant would spend
5 in the ordinary course, Mr. Rosen called
6 "incremental" spending, which you can see on the
7 screen from Mr. Rosen's First Report.

8 Mr. Rosen did not model his damages case as
9 one for future lost profits, nor as an impairment to
10 the value of the business. As you can see from the
11 slide, he said that his model was intended to
12 represent all of the Claimant's future cash outlays
13 under the Guidelines.

14 He proposed that the Claimant should receive
15 a lump sum today that they could use to meet their
16 future spending requirements under the Guidelines, or
17 what they called a "self-liquidating annuity."

18 In order to quantify this lump sum, Mr. Rosen
19 assessed the level of R&D spending that would be
20 required under the Guidelines in each year and the
21 level of R&D spending Claimants would undertake in
22 the ordinary course. He did this to determine the

1 level of incremental spending in each year, including
2 for the years 2012 and 2015, which are at issue in
3 this arbitration. And given that the Guidelines
4 would apply to the Projects for the next 30 years, he
5 added up all of the annual "incremental" spending
6 numbers to get his lump sum.

7 Moreover, Mr. Rosen argued that his lump sum
8 damages model would be invested by the Claimants in a
9 risk-free account and, thus, should only be
10 discounted on a risk-free basis. And he proposed
11 discount rates between 0.857 percent and
12 2.776 percent.

13 Now, Mr. Rosen's model was something unique.
14 Canada could not find a single precedent for this
15 kind of model under the NAFTA or investor-State
16 cases. This was explained by Canada's Expert,
17 Mr. Walck, at the Hearing in October 2010. He states
18 that Mr. Rosen's approach is taken from personal
19 injury law and that in his 33-plus years of
20 experience, he had never seen damages quantified in
21 this way. It was not a model that quantified an
22 impairment to the Claimants' investment on the date

1 the Guidelines were promulgated. It was a model that
2 attempted to predict a multitude of future cash
3 payments, and this is what Canada called in that
4 arbitration a claim for "damages not yet incurred."

5 And, Judge Greenwood, you asked my colleague
6 whether there was a passage somewhere either in the
7 Hearing or the Transcript from Canada that could
8 identify something in the alternative, and here it
9 is: Mr. O'Gorman in his Opening Statement suggests
10 that we were arguing that the Claimant's damages were
11 too soon. That is absolutely not the case. Nowhere
12 in our pleadings will you find that kind of
13 characterization. Our issue with the Claimants'
14 damages case wasn't that it was too soon but was the
15 way in which they were quantified.

16 In fact, you can see on the slide, as I
17 mentioned, that we explained this during the
18 arbitration that the Claimants could have claimed for
19 a loss of value to their business as a result of the
20 Guidelines, which would be a model for damages
21 incurred, and this is more than a conceptual
22 difference.

1 An analysis of the value of the business
2 would introduce a plethora of corroborating evidence,
3 such as the Claimant's internal cash flow analyses,
4 which could have shown the impact of the Guidelines,
5 third-party corroborating evidence from an auditor,
6 or the Claimant's documents supporting their 10-K
7 filings. Mr. O'Gorman today in his Opening said--I
8 believe his words were "the uncertainty is baked in
9 the Guidelines." Yes, there is uncertainty, but the
10 Guidelines are oil production, oil prices, exchange
11 rates, what the Claimant spends in the ordinary
12 course. These are all risks that oil companies like
13 ExxonMobil manage all the time.

14 The Claimant didn't want to produce any
15 corroborating evidence. They simply didn't want it
16 on the record. Through document production, Canada
17 sought the Claimant's financial statements, cash-flow
18 analyses, business plans, operating budgets, and
19 other economic and financial analyses.

20 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: If I may just interrupt
21 you for a moment.

22 MR. DOUGLAS: Yes.

1 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: What I'm having
2 difficulty with about this is, if it's difficult in
3 2012 to quantify how much incremental spending on
4 Research and Development and Education and Training
5 is going to have to be made over the space of the
6 next 24 years, then it must be equally difficult to
7 assess how much damage this as-yet-unquantifiable
8 expenditure is going to have on the value of the
9 investment.

10 MR. DOUGLAS: It may be possible, but I would
11 suggest that, under the model provided by the
12 Claimant in that arbitration, it disallowed the
13 filing of any corroborating evidence.

14 Let me give you an example.

15 During the Mobil and Murphy Arbitration, the
16 Claimants' ownership interest at Terra Nova was
17 undergoing a redetermination. Corroborating
18 documents concerning the value of its interests in
19 that investment surely should have existed, surely
20 internal to ExxonMobil they would have analyses about
21 their future oil production, what they think the oil
22 prices--where they are going to go. Surely, from

1 their projects worldwide, they have an understanding
2 of the types of R&D they undertake during the
3 Production Phases of their projects, and surely they
4 manage risks like exchange rates all of the time.

5 These are factors that oil companies like
6 Exxon address, but there was no internal
7 corroborating evidence to support their damages
8 model. They suggest that that uncertainty is
9 inherent in the Guidelines, but, really, the
10 uncertainty lies in the fact they didn't provide
11 sufficient evidence.

12 It is important to note that it is the
13 Claimant who is in the driver's seat when it comes to
14 proving its losses. It is the one who controls the
15 process by deciding how many damages models to use,
16 what damages models to use, and the evidence it needs
17 to file in order to corroborate its assessment. It
18 is not Canada's burden to prove the Claimant's
19 losses.

20 Now, in the Mobil and Murphy Arbitration, as
21 I mentioned, the Claimants chose to provide--

22 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Sorry, just before you

1 move on to that--I won't quote you properly, but I
2 think a few moments ago--perhaps I misheard. I think
3 I heard you to say that Canada never complained about
4 a claim for future damage, just about the way it was
5 qualified.

6 And did I hear you correctly, more or less?

7 MR. DOUGLAS: Well, with the way--yes, you
8 heard me correct.

9 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: So, that made me look at
10 the Mobil I Award, and in Paragraph 416, it says:
11 "The Respondent's principal objection concerns the
12 question of whether the Tribunal has jurisdiction to
13 compensate damages which, in its opinion, were
14 incurred after the filing of the claim or will be
15 incurred effectively"--no, I'm sorry, I'm reading the
16 wrong bit.

17 Then it goes on: "Effectively the objection
18 is to the Tribunal awarding future or prospective
19 damages." And maybe this is wrong.

20 MR. DOUGLAS: Well, our view, which is the
21 one way, the only way that Claimant attempted to
22 quantify its losses was to--but this was--sorry, go

1 ahead.

2 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: I understand that. We
3 understand that. I guess the simple question is:
4 Did Canada at the time, in its pleadings or oral
5 submissions, say, "Tribunal, you have no jurisdiction
6 to award damages for future loss?"

7 MR. DOUGLAS: Our submission was that the
8 Tribunal had no jurisdiction to award damages not yet
9 incurred.

10 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: That's for future loss,
11 isn't it?

12 MR. DOUGLAS: You could have a damage that's
13 incurred today but has future elements, as my
14 colleague--

15 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Right. I don't want to
16 waste your time. If you could, at some stage during
17 the course of this week, draw our attention to those
18 aspects of your pleadings or submissions where you
19 made those assertions, we would find it helpful.

20 MR. DOUGLAS: Yes. Well, we reviewed just
21 one, which was about the impairment to the loss of
22 the business. If there is an impairment to the

1 business on Day 1, the date the Guidelines are
2 promulgated, it was our submission at the time that
3 that would be a model for damages incurred. The way
4 the Claimant's Damages Expert had quantified the
5 damages was for a series of future cash payments out
6 into the future, which we struggled with under the
7 language of the NAFTA because the NAFTA allows the
8 Claimant to have filed a claim for damages that it's
9 incurred.

10 As my colleague, Mr. Luz, mentioned, some of
11 this is moot because the Tribunal did not agree with
12 us. It agreed that it had jurisdiction and
13 admissibility over all of these claims. So, our
14 arguments to the contrary at the time were rejected.

15 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Counsel.

16 MR. DOUGLAS: Yes.

17 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: I would be assisted if
18 you could look at the first two sentences of
19 Paragraph 417 that Mr. Rowley took you to,
20 and--perhaps not now, but at sometime--could you let
21 us know whether that summary is a correct statement,
22 particularly the second sentence saying "the losses

1 must have been actual, i.e., out-of-pocket expenses
2 which have been paid to be incurred."

3 That's a yes-or-no question. Is that correct
4 or incorrect? If it's incorrect, don't tell us now,
5 but perhaps later let us know how it's incorrect.

6 MR. DOUGLAS: Sure. Maybe I will reserve on
7 that point.

8 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Please do.

9 MR. DOUGLAS: Now, Mr. Walck, Canada's Expert
10 in this arbitration, explains some of these points at
11 Paragraph 30 of his First Expert Report and
12 Paragraphs 30 to 35 of his Second Expert Report. And
13 he testifies that providing alternative models is,
14 not only good practice, but necessary when engaging
15 in claims about the future.

16 And he's here this week, and I invite you to
17 ask him questions about it. He's been a damages
18 expert for over 35 years, and he filed five Expert
19 Reports in the Mobil and Murphy Arbitration.

20 So, Canada, in the Mobil and Murphy
21 Arbitration, spent some 30-plus pages of its
22 Counter-Memorial and 40-plus pages of its Rejoinder

1 criticizing the Claimants' damages model in the Mobil
2 and Murphy Arbitration and arguing that it was highly
3 speculative. And the Claimant responded in four
4 ways:

5 First, it did not propose an alternative
6 damages model, nor did it file as evidence any
7 internal documents like the one I mentioned--like the
8 ones I mentioned before that might corroborate its
9 damages case.

10 You can see in the next slide, the Claimants
11 in their Reply Memorial state that Mr. Walck's
12 efforts to quantify damages on the basis of valuing
13 the business or future lost profits is not
14 appropriate. They state explicitly that this isn't a
15 case for lost profits and that valuing the business
16 is not how they want their damages to be quantified.

17 The second thing that Claimant did was argue
18 that its damages model was not one for damages not
19 yet incurred, as Canada had characterized it because
20 they had incurred all the damages it was seeking.
21 Thus, the Claimant argued that, on the date the
22 Guidelines were promulgated, they incurred, as

1 damages, all of their future payments under the
2 Guidelines.

3 I would like you to take note of something
4 here: The Claimant never argued in any of its
5 pleadings before the October 2010 Hearing that the
6 Guidelines are a continuing breach of the NAFTA. To
7 the contrary, the Claimant argued that the
8 promulgation of the Guidelines was a one-off breach
9 with continuing effects. It was precisely for this
10 reason that the Claimants sought damages for the
11 exact same period at issue in this arbitration,
12 assuring the Mobil and Murphy Tribunal that it not
13 only had knowledge of these losses, but it had
14 already incurred them.

15 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Pardon me for
16 interrupting again.

17 Did Canada argue there was a continuing
18 damage?

19 MR. DOUGLAS: The issue was never really put
20 at issue between the Parties. It was after the
21 October 2010 Hearing that there were a couple--I will
22 come to this in a moment--a couple of insinuations

1 that the Guidelines constitute a continuing breach.
2 Even the Tribunal's characterization of the
3 Claimant's position on this issue surmised that maybe
4 that was the case. It wasn't something that was
5 actively discussed between the Parties.

6 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: If you could enlighten
7 us as to whether there was any source in counsel's
8 argument as to whether there was any issue of
9 continuing loss--continuing breach, I'm sorry.

10 MR. DOUGLAS: I could take a look at the
11 Transcript. I know sometimes those two go hand in
12 hand.

13 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: That's easily answered.
14 I mean, it's a question of whether or not there was
15 something where the Parties joined issues before the
16 Tribunal or whether the Tribunal somehow lit upon it
17 in their Award.

18 MR. DOUGLAS: It was something that Canada
19 was never given the opportunity to provide views on.

20 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: I understand you
21 submitted that it wasn't the Claimant's case before
22 the Tribunal.

1 MR. DOUGLAS: That's correct. Up until the
2 October 2010 Hearing, the Claimant was explicit that
3 it was a one-off breach with continuing effects but
4 changed course after in Post-Hearing Submissions and
5 whatnot.

6 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I think it's now common
7 ground between the Parties, that it is a continuing
8 breach? I can't really see how else--your colleague,
9 Mr. Luz, has conceded the point that it's a breach of
10 Article 1106.

11 MR. DOUGLAS: Let me make a couple of points
12 on that.

13 First of all, I'd like to point out it
14 doesn't matter. For the purpose of the limitation
15 period, the question is when the Claimant first
16 acquired knowledge, not whether the breach is
17 continuing or not. We will come to that. But on
18 whether the Guidelines are continuing, let me make
19 three points:

20 First, the Guidelines formula, as
21 Mr. O'Gorman stated this morning, is about total
22 recoverable oil. It's about all of the oil during

1 the Production Phase at Hibernia and all of the oil
2 at Terra Nova. That's how the formula works, and the
3 Board monitors on an annual basis that obligation on
4 an annual basis. But the obligation is a global one
5 that came into effect on the date the Guidelines were
6 promulgated.

7 And consistent with that formula, the
8 Tribunal found that the Guidelines, as a whole,
9 applied over the course of the life of the Projects
10 fall outside the Reservation. Thus, for the purpose
11 of liability, they certainly found that the
12 promulgation of the Guidelines, the adoption and
13 their application as a whole, made them fall outside
14 the Reservation.

15 And, finally, we should point out that the
16 HMDC in 2010, the Operator of the Hibernia Project,
17 amended the Benefits Plan in that field and amended
18 it to incorporate the Guidelines, thus committing
19 that Project to the Guidelines for the duration of
20 the life of that Project.

21 So, with these three facts in mind, there's--

22 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: The question is, it

1 doesn't have any choice in the matter, does it?

2 MR. DOUGLAS: What's that?

3 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: HMDC can't be said to
4 have had a great deal of choice in the matter. Its
5 operating authority would not have been renewed had
6 it not changed its Benefits Plan to incorporate the
7 requirements of the Guidelines.

8 MR. DOUGLAS: Well, the context for that was
9 an application to develop an additional field
10 associated with Hibernia. Hibernia itself contained
11 several--I'm not an expert--but subfields, if you
12 will, and did have a choice. The Board's requirement
13 in order to develop that additional field was that
14 the entire Project amend its Benefits Plans to comply
15 with the Guidelines.

16 Now, whether it had a choice or not in that
17 matter, still there was a commitment made in 2010 to
18 comply with the Guidelines for the duration of the
19 life of the Project.

20 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I couldn't put my
21 finger on those letters at the moment--it would take
22 me a little while to do so--but I'm fairly sure I

1 have seen letters in the file which say, in
2 substance, either you comply with these Guidelines
3 and adapt your Benefits Plan accordingly, or your
4 operating authorization will not be renewed.

5 MR. DOUGLAS: Oh, that's a different matter
6 altogether. I mean, that's with respect to--I mean,
7 that's a conditioning of the production
8 authorizations on compliance with the Guidelines.
9 But that's when the Guidelines are, for lack of a
10 better term, "outside the Benefits Plans."

11 The Benefits Plans are the rule in the
12 agreement governing how the Project will provide
13 benefits to the Province, and the Project in Hibernia
14 incorporated the Guidelines into that Benefits Plans
15 in 2010.

16 And, you're right, the production
17 authorizations are still conditioned on--as they
18 always have been since long before the Guidelines,
19 have been conditioned on compliance with the Benefits
20 Plans. The fact that the Benefits Plans themselves
21 have incorporated the Guidelines is but, perhaps,
22 another reason to suggest the Guidelines are not a

1 continuing breach.

2 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: We will continue with
3 this dialogue. Let's move on.

4 MR. DOUGLAS: Fair enough.

5 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: If I could say, I would
6 regard it as Hobson's choice, but you come back on
7 that, as you may.

8 MR. DOUGLAS: Very true.

9 So, I believe I was discussing how the
10 Claimant had responded to Canada's arguments during
11 the Mobil and Murphy Arbitration. And, first, I
12 mentioned that it didn't provide a different damages
13 model; and, second, it argued that it had incurred
14 already all of its future payments under the
15 Guidelines, and it was precisely for this reason--you
16 can see on the screen--that it claimed the damages
17 for overlapping periods in this case. In fact, it
18 claimed \$27 million during the Mobil and Murphy
19 Arbitration and argued that those damages had already
20 been incurred.

21 The third thing that Claimant did in response
22 to Canada's argument was argue that it should receive

1 its entire damages claim because 81 percent of that
2 claim was for the 2004-2015 period and then declined
3 sharply from there. So, you can see up on the slide,
4 if you add up the 59 percent in 2004 to 2010 and then
5 the 22 percent from 2010 to 2015, you get 81 percent.

6 The Claimant, thus, made the point that its
7 damages assessment was really not as far into the
8 future as it seemed and should, thus, be awarded.

9 The fourth and final thing that Claimant
10 argued was that it did not, in any event, have to
11 prove its damages to a standard of reasonable
12 certainty. It argued that, because it cannot be in
13 doubt that the Guidelines will apply to the Projects
14 for the remainder of the life of the Projects, the
15 quantification of their damages can be an estimate,
16 uncertain, or inexact. And that is a pretty bold
17 approach to the quantification of damages, but make
18 no mistake: There could have been any number of ways
19 the Claimant could have modeled its damages case, and
20 there certainly would have been documents internal to
21 the Claimant that could have corroborated its
22 forecasts. To suggest, as they do in this

1 arbitration, that their hands were tied behind a
2 single model or a single set of evidence is simply
3 not true.

4 Claimant had ample opportunity to present its
5 damages case in the Mobil and Murphy Arbitration, and
6 it was fully heard. The Claimant alone filed seven
7 expert reports and 11 witness statements in advance
8 of the October 2010 Hearing. At the Hearing, the
9 Claimants' experts and witnesses were heard, and even
10 after the Hearing, the Claimant filed pleadings with
11 new international and domestic authorities in an
12 effort to support its damages case.

13 In fact, it was only in Post-Hearing Briefs
14 after the Hearing that the Claimant realized its
15 damages case was on weak ground. And you can see on
16 the slide that the Claimant now suggests that its
17 damages case is similar to a lost-profits analysis or
18 one that values the business. And this is a fairly
19 remarkable statement because it confirms precisely
20 the types of things the Claimant should have been
21 doing to prove its damages case, but didn't, in any
22 of its seven experts and three damages submissions

1 before the October 2010 Hearing.

2 Now, in its Post-Hearing Brief, the Claimant
3 also wrote that the Mobil and Murphy Tribunal must
4 award it its full damages because its model in
5 evidence in light of the inherent limitations of
6 NAFTA tribunals. As my colleague, Mr. Luz,
7 explained, the Claimant argued that, because a NAFTA
8 tribunal cannot enjoin Canada, its damages evidence
9 must be accepted.

10 It also wrote that, because a NAFTA Arbitral
11 Tribunal cannot order future recourse to other NAFTA
12 Tribunals, its damages evidence must be accepted.

13 You can see on the next slide the Claimant
14 also argued its damages evidence must be accepted
15 because the NAFTA limitation period will prevent
16 future claims. The Claimant, thus, conceded that it
17 needed to prove all of its damages back then.

18 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. Douglas, that's not
19 quite what this passage says. I think it's important
20 not to oversell the quotations. Now, it says,
21 "Further, the NAFTA provides for three-year statute
22 of limitations which may well prevent Claimants from

1 bringing future claims." There's a big difference
2 between something that may well prevent you from
3 doing something and something that will prevent you
4 from doing something.

5 MR. DOUGLAS: You're right. They were
6 careful in highlighting this.

7 I would argue, though, that all of these
8 statements suggest, Judge Greenwood, that the
9 Claimant knew back then that it needed to prove its
10 full damages case, and it gave the Mobil and Murphy
11 Tribunal an ultimatum: Award us our damages under
12 our principles and our variables under our model and
13 under our evidence because we can't come back.

14 But those weren't the Claimants' only two
15 options. There was a third option: Provide
16 corroborating evidence or an alternative damages
17 model. It had three damages submissions before the
18 October 2010 Hearing, and, thus, three chances to
19 better substantiate its claim. It was the Claimants'
20 choice not to do this, and it can hardly be surprised
21 now that the NAFTA and international law bar its new
22 claim for a second chance at proving what it failed

1 to prove the first time.

2 So, after significant pleadings, expert
3 reports, and witness statements and a full hearing,
4 the Mobil and Murphy Tribunal released its Decision
5 on May 22nd, 2012. Let's turn to a few key findings
6 by the Tribunal in that Decision.

7 First, the Tribunal unequivocally agreed that
8 the Claimants' damages case was fully admissible and
9 that it had jurisdiction to award the Claimant the
10 future damages it sought.

11 Canada had made the argument to the contrary,
12 as we talked a bit about before, and this is contrary
13 to Mr. Rosen's damages model that the Tribunal lacked
14 jurisdiction to hear a claim for damages not yet
15 incurred because the language of Article 1116 is in
16 the past tense. The Tribunal disagreed with Canada
17 and expressly assumed jurisdiction and admissibility
18 over the Claimants' entire damages case, and my
19 colleague, Mr. Luz, will come back to this to discuss
20 it under res judicata.

21 Second, the Mobil and Murphy Tribunal found
22 that the Claimant had failed to prove the damages it

1 claimed. Thus, the Tribunal disagreed with the
2 Claimant who argued that its damages case can be an
3 uncertain estimate. More is required, and the
4 Claimants' damages model and evidence presented
5 failed to satisfy the requisite standard.

6 The third thing the Tribunal did was create a
7 new damages phase to provide the Claimant with
8 further opportunity to prove its losses.

9 The new damages phase was not part of the
10 procedural schedule; and, while it was intended to be
11 limited to one submission from each party, the
12 Claimants' request to respond to Canada's submission
13 was granted, and its request for another full damages
14 hearing was also granted. Ultimately, the Claimant
15 was awarded 13 million in damages.

16 And, finally, the Tribunal made the statement
17 that the Guidelines constitute a continuing breach
18 and that the Claimant can file new NAFTA claims. To
19 put it mildly, this was a very surprising sentence to
20 read. Whether or not the Guidelines constitute a
21 continuing breach is not something that was really
22 addressed by the disputing parties. As I mentioned

1 before, the Claimant never referred to the Guidelines
2 this way until very late in the proceedings and
3 characterized the Guidelines as a one-off breach up
4 until that point.

5 In fact, even the Tribunal Decision states
6 that it thinks the Claimants appear to characterize
7 the situation as a continuing breach, and if a
8 discussion of whether the Guidelines are a continuing
9 breach was tenuous, at best, whether the Claimant is
10 permitted to file additional NAFTA claims was
11 certainly not discussed once.

12 As we move into a discussion of the NAFTA
13 limitation period and application of res judicata,
14 there are ten salient facts I would like you to keep
15 in mind as we move forward:

16 First, the Claimant knew back then that the
17 Guidelines would apply for the duration of the
18 production lives of the Hibernia and Terra Nova
19 Projects;

20 Second, the Claimant knew back then of the
21 alleged damages it claims in this arbitration between
22 2012 and 2015;

1 Third, the Claimant knew that the Mobil and
2 Murphy Tribunal had no power to enjoin Canada or
3 order specific performance;

4 Fourth, the Claimant knew that the Mobil and
5 Murphy Tribunal could not order future NAFTA
6 tribunals to award damages;

7 Fifth, the Claimant knew that NAFTA's
8 limitation period may prevent future claims;

9 Sixth, the Claimant conceded that it needed
10 to prove its entire damages claim in the Mobil and
11 Murphy Arbitration;

12 Seventh, despite knowing all of these facts,
13 the Claimant, nonetheless, provided the Mobil and
14 Murphy Tribunal with a single damages model and
15 insufficient corroborating evidence;

16 Eighth, the Claimant was given a fair
17 opportunity to be heard, and its damages case was
18 fully heard by the Mobil and Murphy Tribunal;

19 And, ninth, the Mobil and Murphy Tribunal
20 assumed jurisdiction and admissibility over the same
21 breach and same losses at issue in this arbitration;

22 And, tenth, the Mobil and Murphy Tribunal

1 held that the Claimant failed to prove--pardon me,
2 provide sufficient evidence to prove its damages
3 case.

4 Now, unless there are any questions of what
5 transpired on the issue of quantum in the Mobil and
6 Murphy Arbitration, I can move on to the NAFTA
7 limitation period.

8 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I am just wondering
9 whether it would be sensible for us to take a tea
10 break at this point actually. We have been going for
11 an hour, nearly an hour and a half.

12 MR. DOUGLAS: It's always sensible for a tea
13 break.

14 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Yes, you would be well
15 at home in my country if you take that view.

16 MR. DOUGLAS: Absolutely.

17 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: All right. Let's stop
18 at this point because I think, once we get into the
19 limitation period argument, there's going to be a
20 fair amount of dialogue, so you will need to
21 strengthen yourself with a cafe latte or something.

22 MR. DOUGLAS: Sounds good.

1 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: All right. It's 5 to
2 4:00. Let's come back here at 10 past, and then we
3 will continue with the argument.

4 MR. DOUGLAS: Thank you.

5 I'm sorry, it's 10 to. Let's come back at 5
6 minutes past. I haven't adjusted my watch properly.

7 (Brief recess.)

8 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Please continue.

9 MR. DOUGLAS: Well, thank you very much.

10 After a lovely tea, we are now all refreshed,
11 I hope, and ready to discuss the NAFTA's limitation
12 period.

13 If you like, I can start first. I believe I
14 will begin my presentation with an interpretation of
15 the NAFTA, limitation period under the Vienna
16 Convention on the Law of Treaties, and then the role
17 of the Mobil and Murphy Decision on Liability and the
18 interpretation of that limitation period under the
19 Vienna Convention, and how characterizing a breach as
20 "continuing" does not toll the limitation period,
21 that the Claimant's arguments concerning the Board's
22 letter of July 9, 2012, are unfounded, and that the

1 application of the limitation period is a question of
2 jurisdiction and not admissibility.

3 After this presentation, I will turn the
4 podium back to my colleague Mr. Luz, who will discuss
5 res judicata. But you will see me again when I come
6 back and discuss some issues relating to quantum.

7 And, of course, if you want to discuss any
8 questions at any point in time, this morning we have
9 gone a little bit over our time, based on our
10 schedule. So, I might push on a little bit, and if
11 you wanted to have or engage in a discussion on any
12 points rather than the presentation, that is
13 absolutely fine, happy to do so.

14 But the starting point of any exercise must
15 be the words of the text that require interpretation.
16 You might not know it from this case, but an ordinary
17 reading of NAFTA Articles 1116(2) and 1117(2) under
18 the Vienna Convention is a straightforward task.

19 The limitation period provides that an
20 investor cannot file a claim under Section B of the
21 NAFTA--or NAFTA Chapter Eleven, rather, if more than
22 three years have elapsed from the date of requisite

1 knowledge. In this case, the Claimant filed its
2 claim under Section B on January 15, 2015. The
3 limitation period cut-off date is thus January 15,
4 2012. And this is not in dispute between the
5 parties.

6 From there, the Tribunal in Spence explained
7 the next steps well. Although that dispute was under
8 the CAFTADR Treaty, the limitation period language is
9 identical to that of the NAFTA. The limitation
10 period concerns the date on which the Claimant first
11 acquired actual or constructive knowledge of breach
12 and loss, and this requires the identification of a
13 specific date on which knowledge was first acquired,
14 and this Tribunal's task under the NAFTA limitation
15 period is to determine that specific date.

16 And this approach to NAFTA was confirmed just
17 last month by the United States in the Resolute Case,
18 where they stated that knowledge under the limitation
19 period happens on a specific date and cannot first be
20 acquired repeatedly as that does not comport with the
21 ordinary meaning of the text.

22 And the context surrounding the limitation

1 period supports this view. A comparison of
2 Articles 1116(2) and 1117(2) with other timing
3 provisions of the NAFTA demonstrates its very
4 specific meaning. Generally, NAFTA Parties inserted
5 temporal conditions with articles such as "within,"
6 "at least," or "no later than." And no other article
7 in NAFTA adopts the formula in Articles 1116(2) or
8 1117(2) of starting time from a specific date when
9 the Claimant first acquires knowledge. The formula
10 is thus a precise one, which was the deliberate
11 drafting decision by the NAFTA Parties.

12 And this interpretation of the limitation
13 period is also consistent with the listed objectives
14 of the NAFTA, which include creating effective
15 procedures for the resolution of disputes. An
16 interpretation that would allow the Claimant to file
17 NAFTA claims at their discretion through to the end
18 of the lives of the Hibernia and Terra Nova Projects
19 cannot be said to comport with this NAFTA objective.

20 For these reasons, an ordinary reading of the
21 limitation period mandates the identification of a
22 specific date on which the Claimant was first--pardon

1 me, on which knowledge was first acquired by an
2 investor. And once that date is determined, it must
3 then be analyzed against the limitation period
4 cut-off date, which in this case is January 15, 2012.

5 Now, I would like to discuss the role of the
6 Decision on the interpretation under the Vienna
7 Convention of the Law of Treaties, and I would like
8 you to assume for a moment, if you could, that the
9 first arbitration did not happen, that Mobil filed a
10 claim, as they do in this case, on January 12,
11 2015--pardon me, January 15, 2015, alleging that the
12 Guidelines adopted in 2004 are a continuing breach of
13 the NAFTA and violate the NAFTA, and Canada is
14 required to pay damages. Would we really have a
15 difficult time dismissing that claim under the
16 limitation period? I sincerely doubt we would.

17 The Claimant argues that the interpretation
18 of the limitation period cannot be disassociated from
19 the Decision on Liability, but it fails to explain
20 how that Decision affects the interpretation under
21 the Vienna Convention.

22 Now, this does not mean that the Decision is

1 irrelevant. To the contrary, the Decision confirms
2 the specific date on which the Claimant first
3 acquired knowledge of the alleged breach and loss.

4 It was the Claimant that put its knowledge at
5 issue in the Mobil/Murphy Arbitration, and it stated
6 unequivocally that it acquired knowledge of breach
7 and loss when the Guidelines were adopted in 2004.
8 With respect to all of its claims for future losses,
9 it stated, and I quote, "these are actionable now and
10 already involve Canada in NAFTA violations."

11 It was precisely for this reason the Claimant
12 sought \$27 million in damages from Canada for the
13 2012-2015 period. Moreover, the Tribunal agreed that
14 the claim for \$27 million was actionable under the
15 NAFTA back then and it assumed jurisdiction and
16 admissibility over those claims.

17 It is simply not conceivable that this
18 Tribunal could exercise jurisdiction over the same
19 breach and the same loss at issue in the Mobil and
20 Murphy Arbitration and the current claim not be
21 barred by the limitation period.

22 Now, the Claimant tries to get around these

1 facts when it argues that the Guidelines are a
2 continuing breach and that continuing breaches toll
3 the NAFTA's limitation period.

4 Characterizing a NAFTA breach as "continuing"
5 does not toll the limitation period. The general
6 problem with such an argument is that it takes the
7 focal point off the investor's knowledge and puts it
8 on a characterization of the breach. And, as a
9 Respondent State, we've seen this argument time and
10 time again, that omissions on behalf of the State
11 constitute continuing breaches; that domestic court
12 cases toll the limitation period; that the regular
13 application of legislation that has been on the books
14 for years can nonetheless be challenged because it is
15 continuing. And, like any limitation period in
16 domestic law or otherwise, the purpose is to specify
17 a specific date on which the clock starts ticking.
18 Shifting the focus to a characterization of the
19 breach pushes that clock aside.

20 There now exists an overwhelming amount of
21 jurisprudence that has rejected this approach. The
22 Claimant argues that this case is sui generis, which

1 is false. I can understand why they would want to
2 make this argument--they would like you to review
3 this case in the absence of this jurisdiction. But
4 make no mistake, a ruling that a continuing breach
5 tolls the limitation period would run counter to a
6 body of case law marching in the opposite direction,
7 and let's look at some of those cases.

8 In Grand River, the Claimant challenged a
9 Master Settlement Agreement that was subsequently
10 implemented by legislation through numerous States.
11 The MSA was implemented prior to the time bar cut-off
12 date, but Grand River argued that the limitation
13 period renewed with each one of the implementing
14 legislations. The Grand River Tribunal rejected this
15 principle, holding that adopting the position would
16 erode the limitation period.

17 It is difficult to distinguish Grand River
18 from the facts of this case. Like the MSA in that
19 case, the Guidelines were adopted only once, in 2004,
20 and like the implementing pieces of legislation
21 enforcing the MSA, the Guidelines are enforced
22 against Hibernia and Terra Nova on an annual basis.

1 Moreover, the Claimant argues in this case
2 that such non-conforming legislation is the "paradigm
3 example" of a continuing breach. And yet, despite
4 all of the various pieces of legislation at issue in
5 Grand River and all the arguments presented, the
6 Tribunal did not toll the limitation period as a
7 result of the alleged continuing breaches.

8 Similarly, the Spence Case, which again was
9 under the CAFTA-DR but has identical language to that
10 of the NAFTA, that case concerned multiple
11 allegations with respect to several sets of
12 properties. The Claimant in that case--and there
13 were several--argued that properties were indirectly
14 expropriated and suffered due-process violations.
15 The breaches alleged by the Claimant spanned both the
16 pre-time bar period and the post-time bar period.

17 When it came to assessing the claim that
18 continuing courses of conduct can renew the
19 limitation period, the Tribunal in that case could
20 not have been more clear. This is not permissible
21 under the ordinary reading of the text. The Tribunal
22 in that case explicitly rejected the UPS Decision,

1 which the Claimant relies on in this case.

2 Ansung involved a case under the China-Korea
3 BIT which has near-identical language to that of the
4 limitation period under NAFTA, and this was an
5 interesting case because it involved a claim that
6 the--the claim was manifestly without legal merit
7 under ICSID Arbitration Rule 41(5). And, in that
8 context, the Tribunal had to assume that all of the
9 facts as pled were true, including the claim that the
10 breach was continuing. And, even assuming that were
11 true in the case, the Tribunal expressly rejected the
12 logic of UPS and held that continuing breaches do not
13 change when an investor first acquires knowledge.

14 There are other cases that that Canada refers
15 to in its pleadings, but I won't refer to or discuss
16 now, such as the Apotex and Corona Materials and
17 Mondev. All of those cases, however, concerned
18 allegations of continuing breaches, and that
19 continuing breaches toll the limitation period. And
20 each one rejected the proposition.

21 The Claimant's assertion that this case is
22 sui generis is therefore false. Numerous cases have

1 considered the relationship between continuing
2 breaches and limitation periods, and the three NAFTA
3 parties have also consistently held this concordant
4 view for at least the past decade.

5 And you can see on the slide, and we just
6 provide some examples. We tried to fit them all in
7 but we couldn't. For example, the slide doesn't
8 include Canada's position on the matter, which has
9 been aligned with the United States and Mexico since
10 Waste Management in 2005.

11 And the Claimant argues that this tribunal
12 can summarily dismiss the consistent and concordant
13 views of all three NAFTA Parties. This is an
14 untenable proposal which would render Article 1128 of
15 the NAFTA meaningless. That provision is designed to
16 give the NAFTA Parties governance and control over
17 the operation of the Treaty.

18 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. Douglas, I hesitate
19 to interrupt you because I know your time is--

20 MR. DOUGLAS: That's quite all right.

21 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: But how do you respond
22 to the argument raised by Mr. O'Gorman this morning

1 that submissions by each of the three NAFTA States,
2 the three NAFTA Parties, the tribunals, whether in
3 case where they are themselves Respondent or in a
4 case where they made submissions under Article 1128,
5 do not amount to subsequent practice which can
6 establish an agreement?

7 MR. DOUGLAS: We disagree with that
8 proposition.

9 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Could you show us,
10 please, how, within Article 31(3), either
11 subparagraph (a) or subparagraph (b) of the Vienna
12 Convention, you make use of these authorities--this
13 practice, rather; and, secondly, how you get over the
14 argument that, if this is what the Parties thought,
15 why didn't the Free Trade Commission simply adopt a
16 decision to that effect?

17 MR. DOUGLAS: Yes, absolutely.

18 And Mr. O'Gorman is right. The FTC notes are
19 binding, but that shouldn't erode the impact of the
20 concordant views of the NAFTA Parties for the past
21 decade, which would be Canada's submission under the
22 Vienna Convention form both a subsequent agreement

1 and a subsequent practice.

2 The Vienna Convention doesn't specify the
3 form in which an agreement can be formed. And, in
4 light of the consistent views for the past ten
5 years--and I know, Mr. Rowley, you were on the
6 Merrill Ring case, so some of this will be familiar
7 to you from a decade ago--the views between the
8 Parties have not changed since then.

9 And, in light of that consistency and
10 uniformity right up until last month in the Resolute
11 Case where the United States and Mexico both
12 confirmed that continuing breaches do not toll the
13 limitation period and also confirmed that the
14 question is one of jurisdiction and not
15 admissibility, it would be our view that that weight
16 forms a subsequent agreement, that doesn't bind this
17 Tribunal. The words of the Vienna Convention are
18 "shall be taken into account." But, in light of that
19 consistency, our view is that that should be given
20 significant weight by this Tribunal.

21 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Are you saying that
22 there is an agreement between the three NAFTA Parties

1 or that there is concordant practice establishing an
2 agreement? In other words, are you relying on
3 31(3)(a) or 31(3)(b) of the Vienna Convention?

4 MR. DOUGLAS: I'm relying on both. In light
5 of the evidence and the weight of the evidence,
6 because the Vienna Convention does not specify how an
7 agreement is to be formed, Canada submits that there
8 is sufficient evidence here to show that there has
9 and is agreement between the NAFTA Parties on this
10 issue. And if there is no agreement, then there is
11 sufficient practice enough for this Tribunal to take
12 these matters into account and give them significant
13 weight when interpreting the NAFTA limitation period.

14 And, of course, this was confirmed by the
15 Tribunal in Cattlemen, which we discussed this
16 morning--or it was discussed this morning under
17 Paragraph 189, I believe.

18 Next, I would like to turn to the Claimant's
19 argument with respect to the Board's letter of
20 July 9, 2012. Under this argument, the Claimant
21 suggests that it first acquired the requisite
22 knowledge under the NAFTA limitation period when it

1 wrote the Board after the Decision on Liability to
2 confirm that the Guidelines would still be applied to
3 the Hibernia and Terra Nova Projects.

4 The Claimant argues that this is a separate
5 breach of the NAFTA, but it doesn't explain how this
6 is a breach of the NAFTA, and the argument has no
7 credibility.

8 The Claimant made no mention of this letter
9 in its Request for Arbitration in this case. In
10 fact, as you can see on the slide, the Claimant
11 identifies the adoption of the Guidelines--

12 Sorry, we're skipping ahead slightly.

13 Anyways, the slide reproduces the Request for
14 Arbitration, which identifies very clearly that the
15 breach that is alleged and at issue here is the
16 adoption of the Guidelines in 2004, and there is no
17 mention of the July 9, 2012 letter.

18 The Claimant only suggested for the first
19 time in its Reply Memorial that the letter
20 constitutes a new breach that starts the limitation
21 period anew. This argument, from Canada's
22 perspective, was made only in the hopes of evading

1 the limitation period which has no credibility.

2 Moreover, the Claimant has repeatedly
3 acknowledged that it is bound by Canadian law to
4 comply with the Guidelines for the duration of the
5 lives of the Projects. It acknowledged this during
6 the Mobil and Murphy Arbitration, and it acknowledges
7 it in this arbitration. And as my colleague Mr. Luz
8 and I have discussed, it was also abundantly clear to
9 the Claimant that the Mobil and Murphy Tribunal had
10 no power under the NAFTA to award an injunctive
11 relief or specific performance. And consistent with
12 this--

13 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: If I might explore that
14 a bit further. Granted, it's common ground--and the
15 Tribunal certainly takes it on board--that the Mobil
16 I Tribunal, like any Chapter Eleven Tribunal, has no
17 jurisdiction to award injunctive relief or specific
18 performance or any remedy of that kind. But,
19 nevertheless, if the Guidelines are contrary to
20 Article 1106, and Canada has conceded that point,
21 can't we do otherwise in the light of the effect of
22 the Mobil Award, then as a matter of general

1 international law, there is a requirement to repeal
2 them, is there not?

3 MR. DOUGLAS: It would be our position that
4 the law that governs this matter is the NAFTA,
5 itself. For example . . .

6 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: We have to take account
7 of both the terms of NAFTA and general international
8 law, and only two minutes ago you were giving us an
9 interesting argument about the Vienna Convention on
10 the Law of Treaties, ILC Articles on State
11 Responsibility generally considered to be the
12 declaratory of customary international law: A State
13 which is responsible for a breach of a rule of
14 international law has an obligation to bring that
15 breach to an end.

16 MR. DOUGLAS: But the *lex specialis* rule that
17 Canada would put forward in this case is that it is
18 only required to pay monetary damages.

19 For example, in Chapter 20 of the NAFTA--

20 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I'm finding that a
21 little difficult.

22 MR. DOUGLAS: Well, there are specific

1 provisions within the NAFTA itself that mandate that
2 the State is required to withdraw an offending
3 measure. When the NAFTA Parties wanted that to be a
4 part of the NAFTA text, it included such provisions
5 explicitly within the text. In NAFTA Chapter Eleven,
6 the NAFTA Parties intentionally omitted that because
7 they want to maintain the ability to regulate. They
8 don't want to be--have their hands tied, if you
9 will--willing to pay damages for offending measures,
10 and allow Claimants and investors to come in and file
11 claims on that basis, but there is nothing that can
12 be read into the text that would require the NAFTA
13 Parties to withdraw an offending measure. That's
14 simply not how the NAFTA was designed, or at least
15 Chapter Eleven, and when it was, they did that
16 specifically such as Chapter 20.

17 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I'm having some
18 difficulty with that because you wouldn't need a
19 specific provision in a treaty to that effect.
20 Treaties don't normally contain specific provisions
21 that, if they're broken, certain consequences follow
22 from that. That's a matter of general international

1 law, and NAFTA was drafted against the background of
2 general international law.

3 MR. DOUGLAS: I take reserve on this
4 question, and we will think about it over the course
5 of the week.

6 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Okay.

7 MR. DOUGLAS: And we'll come up with an
8 answer either during the week or in closing. That
9 way--

10 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: When you're doing that--

11 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Can I just finish what
12 I'm saying?

13 While I say I have difficulty with this, as I
14 tried to make clear this morning, I was having
15 difficulty with several aspects of the Claimant's
16 argument.

17 MR. DOUGLAS: Oh, that's--

18 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I know you're much
19 happier with the difficulties I have with the
20 Claimant's argument. But I don't want you to get the
21 impression that my mind is made up one way or the
22 other; it certainly is not.

1 MR. DOUGLAS: No, I would like to provide a
2 fulsome answer to your question. I think we'd like
3 the time to reflect on it a bit more.

4 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: And just add to that and
5 have it dealt with it in the same place, the positive
6 obligation in this Treaty, in 1106(1) where no party
7 may (a) impose or (b) enforce any of the following
8 requirements, following requirements being
9 prohibitive requirements. And, as I said a bit
10 earlier, once the Guidelines are found to be
11 prohibited, there is an obligation not to enforce
12 them, and please help us as to whether the decision
13 to enforce them after they have been found to be
14 unlawful constitutes a breach.

15 MR. DOUGLAS: I'll take that under
16 advisement. Thank you.

17 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: And tell us--obviously,
18 it goes without saying, but if it's a breach only
19 after it's been found to be unlawful, it's hard for
20 me to envisage how it can be a continuing breach but
21 rather a separate breach. So, if you could help us
22 on that.

1 MR. DOUGLAS: Yes, absolutely. I'm happy to
2 contemplate that.

3 I think, you know from my part at least, I
4 have a conceptual difficulty with the breach at issue
5 being in the first arbitration, the adoption of the
6 Guidelines, and at least with the way the Claimant
7 has presented its case, that is the focal point of
8 what the alleged breach is at issue in this case. I
9 can think about this--sure, I can think about this a
10 little bit more, but in terms of the application of
11 the Reservation, for example, of whether there is
12 some sort of smaller subset of a breach and whether
13 that would raise the question of having to revisit
14 the context of the Reservation, for example.

15 Well, Canada isn't liable for every
16 enforcement against 1106. It's only found in
17 violation in the context of 1108 which encapsulates
18 the Reservation. So, if there is a different idea or
19 thought at issue, legally thinking, you have to
20 follow the analysis all the way through. So, if
21 there is a different question than the adoption--

22 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Well, yes, but, I mean,

1 if you bring that up, you are going to have to deal
2 with timing because, as I understood it this morning,
3 Claimant said they had advanced an alternative basis
4 for their claim.

5 MR. DOUGLAS: Okay. I will contemplate that.

6 So, given the Claimant knows--and to this
7 point of the July 9 letter, given that the Claimant
8 knows it's bound by Canadian law to comply with the
9 Guidelines for the duration of the lives of the
10 Projects, and given that NAFTA Tribunals can only
11 award monetary relief, and there is nothing in the
12 Decision to suggest or order Canada to do anything
13 otherwise. It would be our position it's not
14 credible that there would be any uncertainty about
15 the future application of the Guidelines to these
16 Projects.

17 The Claimant may have hoped that the
18 Guidelines would be amended or withdrawn, but "hope"
19 is a much different question than "knowledge" under
20 the limitation period. The question of knowledge is
21 a question of fact, and the facts show conclusively
22 that the Claimant knew that the Guidelines would

1 apply for the duration of the Projects, regardless of
2 any NAFTA Decision.

3 If all an investor had to do was write a
4 letter to the Government in order to renew their
5 knowledge, the application of the limitation period
6 would be eroded. Now, the Claimant also argues that
7 if its July 9, 2012, letter argument is rejected,
8 then the Tribunal should accept the Claimant--pardon
9 me, should accept that the Claimant didn't acquire
10 the requisite knowledge of loss until it actually
11 spends under the Guidelines. And this is
12 inconsistent with what it argued in the Mobil and
13 Murphy Arbitration, where it clearly stated it had
14 the requisite knowledge when the Guidelines were
15 promulgated in 2004.

16 The Claimant's new argument to the contrary
17 has also been rejected by numerous tribunals. For
18 example, Ansung just recently stated: "The
19 limitation period begins to run with an investor's
20 first knowledge of the fact that it has incurred loss
21 or damage, not with the date on which it gains
22 knowledge of the quantum of that loss or damage."

1 This principle has been repeated numerous
2 times by NAFTA-- in the NAFTA context, and I refer
3 you to Paragraph 75 of Canada's Rejoinder where we
4 cite the Awards in Grand River, Mondev, Apotex,
5 Bilcon, and Mesa, just to name a few. Even the Mobil
6 and Murphy Tribunal at Paragraphs 428 and 431 of its
7 Decision confirmed the same understanding.

8 And the Claimants stated unequivocally in the
9 Mobil and Murphy Arbitration: "The fact that the
10 Claimant will continue to suffer losses as a result
11 of Canada's future application of the Guidelines
12 cannot seriously be in doubt."

13 It is the fact of knowledge that matters, not
14 the quantum, and the Claimant has already confirmed
15 that it had knowledge well before the limitation
16 period cutoff date.

17 The final topic I would like to discuss is
18 the question of jurisdiction and admissibility; and,
19 at the outset, it should be noted that whether the
20 limitation period is a question of jurisdiction or
21 admissibility, the outcome is the same. The ordinary
22 meaning of Articles 1116(2) and 1117(2) bars the

1 progression of this case.

2 It's Canada's position that an agreement to
3 arbitrate is formed by offer and acceptance. The
4 offer to arbitrate made by the three NAFTA Parties
5 under Chapter Eleven is not absolute. Article 1122
6 of the NAFTA is titled "Consent to Arbitration," and
7 it states that the NAFTA Parties consent to arbitrate
8 "in accordance with the procedures set out in the
9 Agreement."

10 Canada's consent to arbitrate is conditioned
11 upon the Claimant's compliance with the procedural
12 requirements of Chapter Eleven, including Articles
13 1116(2) and 1117(2).

14 And this was well understood by the Claimant
15 in the Mobil and Murphy Arbitration, who stated
16 explicitly that the limitation period goes to the
17 temporal jurisdiction of the Tribunal.

18 In its Request for Arbitration in this case,
19 under the heading "Respondent's Consent," the
20 Claimant states it complied with the temporal
21 requirements of Articles 1119 and 1120(1). 1119 is
22 the 90 days between the NOA and the Request for

1 Arbitration, and 1120(1) is the six-month cooling-off
2 period. The Claimant, thus, agrees that it must
3 comply with these timing provisions in order to
4 establish Canada's consent to arbitrate. But
5 contrary to its position in Mobil and Murphy
6 Arbitration, it now argues that Articles 1116(2) and
7 1117(2) are something different. But there is no
8 basis upon which to treat these provisions as
9 something different. And this has been confirmed by
10 the Tribunals in Methanex, Bilcon, Feldman, Grand
11 River, and Apotex as Canada explains at Paragraphs 41
12 to 55 of its Rejoinder.

13 And, lastly, all three NAFTA Parties have
14 also repeatedly confirmed that consent to arbitration
15 under the NAFTA is conditioned by, among other
16 things, compliance with the limitation period, and
17 this has been a consistent view of all three NAFTA
18 Parties for quite some time. In fact, just last
19 month, as I mentioned, both the United States and
20 Mexico confirmed their understanding that the
21 limitation period is a question of jurisdiction.

22 The matter has, thus, been conclusively

1 determined by all three NAFTA Parties and by NAFTA
2 Tribunals, and the Claimant cannot reopen a
3 discussion that has already been closed.

4 For these reasons, the application of
5 limitation period is a question that goes to the
6 jurisdiction of this Tribunal.

7 Unless the Tribunal has any further
8 questions, I'm happy to turn the podium back to my
9 colleague, Mr. Luz, to discuss the issue of res
10 judicata.

11 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I don't have any
12 further questions at this stage.

13 Dr. Griffith?

14 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: No.

15 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. Rowley? Any
16 questions?

17 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: No.

18 MR. DOUGLAS: Thank you very much.

19 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you, Mr. Douglas.

20 MR. LUZ: Good afternoon again.

21 And I'm happy to be back to discuss the issue
22 that, I think, right from the very moment we started

1 this morning, this Tribunal is keenly interested in,
2 which is, what was the Majority talking about in
3 various aspects of its Decision, starting at Page 180
4 of the Decision, Paragraph 414.

5 And so, Mr. President, Members of the
6 Tribunal, I'm going to do something that is going to
7 drive my colleagues crazy as they are attempting to
8 keep up with the slides, but I'm going to change
9 something, and I'm going to go straight to the
10 argument. And so, there will be some time to come
11 back to the slides, but I'm going to reverse. What I
12 was planning on doing was to talk about the general
13 law with respect to res judicata, and I'm going to go
14 straight to the Decision because I think that's
15 really where the whole case is going to turn.

16 Then, after I do that and as I walk through
17 that Decision, then we can go back and spend a little
18 bit of time on the case law to show that Canada is
19 the only Party that has actually shown that, in
20 international law, this claim cannot go forward.
21 It's the Claimant that has not cited any
22 international law that suggests that this claim is

1 admissible before this Tribunal.

2 So, what I would propose to the Tribunal is
3 that I won't focus on the slides just yet but,
4 rather, the Decision, and we can even do the Decision
5 in the old-fashioned way, just in hard-copy papers,
6 if you have it, at whatever copy that you have.
7 Perhaps it's not as well-thumbed as mine is, but I'm
8 sure--

9 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: It's getting there.

10 MR. LUZ: It's getting there, and it will be
11 by the end of the proceedings.

12 Before I do, I will just recap what it is
13 that Canada's core submission is on this point.

14 Now, it's uncontroverted between the
15 Parties--because the Claimant has already admitted
16 that it is seeking precisely the same relief in this
17 arbitration as it did before--that the causes of
18 action are identical.

19 So, our core submission is this: The
20 Mobil/Murphy Tribunal decided that it had
21 jurisdiction over Mobil's entire claim for damages,
22 including the period before this Tribunal, 2012 to

1 2015, and that the claim was admissible.

2 The evidence produced by the Claimant in
3 support of quantification of its future damages was
4 examined extensively on the merits. Both sides had
5 full and fair opportunity to plead their case, but it
6 was the Claimants' burden to prove quantification.

7 After extensive submissions, the Tribunal
8 found and came to the conclusion that the Claimant
9 simply did not reach its burden of proof to a
10 standard of reasonable certainty. That finding has
11 res judicata effect as a matter of international law.
12 It is a substantive Decision on the merits that
13 extinguishes the claim forever.

14 Now, the Claimant tries to escape this by
15 simply referring to the word "ripe," and I believe
16 the Tribunal had--I don't recall who specifically
17 asked--perhaps Mr. Rowley said specifically "what
18 does that word mean?"--but I'm sure that is the
19 question, what it means. And it's very clear, as I'm
20 going to walk through the Decision itself. What that
21 means is unproven to a reasonable certainty.

22 The last thing I'm going to cover is, what do

1 we make of Paragraph 478 of the Decision and that
2 single sentence at the very end that says they can
3 claim for other losses in another NAFTA Tribunal.
4 That, in Canada's respectful submission, has no legal
5 consequence for this Tribunal.

6 So, let's just go straight to the Decision.
7 I will ask you to turn to Page 180 of the Decision,
8 starting at Paragraph 414 under the heading
9 "Damages."

10 Again, certain paragraphs are in Canada's
11 slide PowerPoint presentation, but I think this would
12 be easier for the Tribunal to follow along.

13 It says that: "The Claimants seek
14 compensation for incremental expenditures that will
15 arise as a result of the introduction of the 2004
16 Guidelines and their application for the period from
17 2004 to 2036. The Parties do not dispute that the
18 claim concerns purely monetary damages, which is
19 permissible under NAFTA 1135. The dispute raises a
20 number of preliminary issues associated with damages
21 that will be addressed before turning to the
22 substance of the damages claimed."

1 So, right there in that paragraph, the
2 Tribunal says that it intends to deal with
3 preliminary issues first and then go to the
4 substance, the merits of the claim. Then the next
5 heading is "Jurisdiction Under Article 1116(1)."

6 Now, there has been already some debate as to
7 what the arguments of the Parties were, so I don't
8 propose to spend much time going back and forth on
9 what this is, and let's just go straight to what the
10 Tribunal actually found, which is on Page 184,
11 Paragraph 427, under the heading "A Finding."

12 This is what the Majority said: "For
13 jurisdictional purposes, Article 1116(1) requires,
14 inter alia, that the Investor must have incurred loss
15 or damage by reason of or arising out of that breach
16 of Chapter Eleven of the NAFTA. A breach giving rise
17 to future and prospective damages may, in general
18 terms, fall within Article 1116(1)."

19 Then we saw this, the remainder of
20 Paragraph 427 later, where it says there is nothing
21 in the language of Article 1116(1) that convinces us
22 that the provision is directed only to damages that

1 occurred in the past and does not extend, in
2 principle, to damages that are the result of a breach
3 which began in the past, the adoption of the 2004
4 Guidelines, and continues the implementation
5 resulting in the incurring of losses which
6 crystallized, i.e., which become quantifiable, and
7 must be paid sometime in the future, hereinafter
8 future damages.

9 Then, skipping ahead, if I go through the
10 entire--I trust the Tribunal will be able to read
11 everything in between, but if there are any questions
12 in between on something that I've skipped over,
13 please don't hesitate to ask.

14 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I think you can assume
15 we've already read the whole of this.

16 MR. LUZ: Yes. So, I just want to go
17 straight to Paragraph 429 because, in Canada's
18 respectful submission, the Tribunal really not need
19 read past this. Everything that we'll read after
20 this only reinforces the strengths of Canada's
21 argument.

22 It says: "The present case, the introduction

1 of the 2004 Guidelines triggered an obligation to
2 make expenditures that would continue over the life
3 of the Projects, amounts to a continuing breach
4 resulting in ongoing damage to the Claimant's
5 interest in the investment. Thus, Article 1116(1)
6 does not, in our view, as a jurisdictional matter,
7 preclude the Tribunal from deciding on appropriate
8 compensation for future damages. However, this
9 conclusion only determines whether a claim for
10 damages is admissible. It does not determine how
11 compensation for future damage is to be assessed or
12 whether it's appropriate for this Tribunal to
13 consider damages or make an award of compensation
14 with regard to the future damages claimed in this
15 particular case. These matters remain to be
16 addressed."

17 Now, Mr. President and Members of the
18 Tribunal, this is the key paragraph of the Decision
19 which puts an end to the claim. In that paragraph,
20 the Majority says explicitly that the Guidelines
21 triggered an obligation to make expenditures that
22 will continue for the lifetime of the Projects. That

1 gave the Tribunal the power and authority to rule on
2 the entire damages claim.

3 So, the Tribunal has accepted at that point
4 that the Claimant has incurred loss or damage now for
5 expenditures it will make in the future. That
6 says--and that determined--that, as the Majority
7 says, determines whether a claim for damages is
8 admissible.

9 Then they make the distinction, even though
10 that determines and puts aside jurisdiction and
11 admissibility, determining how to quantify those
12 future damages is a different issue. There is no
13 other way to read this; how you calculate those
14 future damages is necessarily a question on the
15 merits. It is already determined it has
16 jurisdiction, and it's an admissible claim for the
17 purposes of hearing it and making them competent to
18 do it. So, everything that comes after this is
19 merits.

20 And that is really important because, as
21 we're going to see, that helps clarify what the
22 Majority meant by the word "ripe." It wasn't a word

1 of admissibility. It was a word of evidentiary--of
2 evidentiary nature. It's a synonym for unproven to
3 reasonable certainty, and that is what Canada's
4 argument is: A finding that the Party has not
5 carried its burden of proof is a determination. It
6 is not entitled to those damages and has res judicata
7 effect.

8 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. Luz, you would
9 accept, wouldn't you, that a Tribunal finding that it
10 has jurisdiction over a particular head of claim--and
11 that's common ground--I think that's what this
12 paragraph says.

13 And, secondly, it's not common ground but is
14 certainly arguable, given the language, a finding
15 that that claim is, not only within its jurisdiction,
16 but also admissible. That, in itself, does not
17 create a res judicata as regards to the merits.
18 There has to be a decision of the merits point that's
19 being put to it.

20 That's why I referred this morning to the
21 Nicaragua and Colombia judgment in the International
22 Court of Justice because I think it's very clear in

1 that case that it's a certain Decision on the casting
2 vote of the President. But what did the Court--what
3 did the Tribunal here decide on the merits?

4 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Does he accept your
5 proposition?

6 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Do you accept my
7 proposition, first?

8 MR. LUZ: Yes, Mr. President. Yes, that's
9 right.

10 What happens next, once a tribunal has
11 decided that it has jurisdiction and admissibility,
12 the next thing is to look at the merits and to make a
13 decision, which is what I'm going to go to now.
14 We're going to go through that process to show that
15 this statement that it is not yet ripe for
16 determination is a decision and is a determination on
17 the merits. It simply means they did not carry the
18 burden of proof. It's not a statement with respect
19 to jurisdiction and admissibility.

20 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: For clarity, I understand
21 Canada to be agreeing that there must be a decision
22 on the merits on quantification before there is res

1 judicata.

2 MR. LUZ: I don't think I would--the
3 characterization, Mr. Rowley, of the question, I
4 think, would go further than what Canada's position
5 is. Our position is, once a tribunal has accepted
6 jurisdiction and accepted that the claim is
7 admissible, it is bound to make a determination on
8 the merits. If a tribunal is equivocal about it, you
9 simply have to look to see that there is no
10 other--there is no such thing as non liquet. They
11 make a decision, and if it is unproven, that is a
12 decision on the merits.

13 We would not disagree with the proposition
14 that a rejection on the basis of admissibility--of
15 jurisdiction or admissibility necessarily has res
16 judicata effects, but for our purposes, that's not
17 really relevant, and that's why Canada would suggest
18 that the Claimant's reliance on a case like Waste
19 Management, for example, is irrelevant here. That
20 was a rejection on the basis of jurisdiction. That
21 did not prevent the subsequent Tribunal from hearing
22 the merits.

1 But I think this will become clearer as we go
2 through the Decision itself, and I should say--

3 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: It may not. Let me just
4 give you one other question.

5 MR. LUZ: Please.

6 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Let's assume a tribunal
7 says yes, we have jurisdiction and the claim is
8 admissible and it's for future damages, and we are
9 now going to consider that; and then, after
10 considering it, they say, "That's a damn complicated
11 question, and we're just not going to make a
12 determination on that. Another tribunal can do it."

13 What do we make of that kind of conclusion?

14 MR. LUZ: Canada's submission is that a NAFTA
15 Party--a NAFTA tribunal cannot simply do that.

16 Under the NAFTA, a NAFTA tribunal is bound to
17 decide the issues in accordance with international
18 law. Under the ICSID Rules, a tribunal is bound to
19 decide the issues. And once the--

20 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: I'm sorry, let's accept
21 that a tribunal is bound to exercise its
22 jurisdiction. But if it declines to do so, where

1 does that leave us with respect to res judicata, if
2 that is the case?

3 MR. LUZ: Well, I believe, Mr. Rowley, you
4 brought up--one example that I can use to respond to
5 that question is, if the Tribunal refused to
6 issue--exercise its jurisdiction through--at least in
7 the ICSID context if an annulment committee sends it
8 back for a determination, then that might be one way
9 of dealing with it.

10 But, in this case, the--and the next--the
11 following steps--and I think the question really just
12 comes down to, what does "not yet ripe" mean? As I'm
13 going to go through and show, that is not a rejection
14 in terms of admissibility. It simply means unproven
15 to a standard of reasonable certainty.

16 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: It may be the case
17 that, if a tribunal has jurisdiction and the claim
18 before it is admissible, then it should rule on the
19 merits.

20 MR. LUZ: Yes.

21 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: But res judicata--my
22 Latin is not good enough to render this as a Latin

1 tag, but res judicata means the thing which has been
2 decided. It doesn't mean the thing which you ought
3 to have decided in the previous case.

4 That's why I keep coming back to the ICJ's
5 case in Nicaragua and Colombia because the facts
6 there are in many ways quite similar to what you have
7 here. I say the "facts." The factual context is
8 totally different, but the way in which the first
9 case came before the ICJ and the way in which it
10 dealt--the way in which it dealt with the res
11 judicata argument four years later is really quite
12 strikingly similar to what you have here.

13 MR. LUZ: Mr. President, I have to apologize
14 for the collapse of my poker face this morning when
15 you mentioned that case because that, obviously, is
16 one Canada will put into the record and submit as an
17 exhibit because it does demonstrate the difficulty of
18 going back and reading, trying to read into the minds
19 of a previous Decision. But in Canada's submission,
20 it's much easier in this case because we know exactly
21 what happened. The next step was that the Tribunal
22 went through the merits. Everything subsequent to

1 Paragraph 429 or 430 really demonstrates that what
2 happened was a view of the evidence on the merits,
3 and the conclusion at the end is that the Claimants
4 failed to carry their burden of proof to reasonable
5 certainty.

6 So, that's where you start off right
7 afterwards, is on Paragraph 185--sorry, Page 185,
8 Paragraph 431: "Proof of damages incurred."

9 So, it says here that: "The issue of damages
10 of whether the damages are incurred so as to allow
11 the Tribunal to exercise jurisdiction under 1116(1)
12 and grant compensation is different from whether the
13 amount of damages can be established with sufficient
14 certainty to be compensated. We now turn to the
15 legal standards that apply to such assessment."

16 So, again, that indicates very clearly that
17 the Tribunal has turned its mind past jurisdiction
18 and admissibility to the question of whether the--and
19 I quote--"whether the amount of damages can be
20 established with sufficient certainty to be
21 compensated." That is, of course, a legal question
22 of evidence, merits question of evidence.

1 So, what's the legal standard to be met? As
2 we saw before, at Paragraph 439--we skipped ahead
3 under Majority's finding on page 188--"the Majority
4 shall apply this standard of reasonable certainty to
5 determine whether the Claimants have established
6 their case with respect to the amount of damages
7 incurred as a result of the 2004 Guidelines."

8 Right after that, I think, is important, and
9 it shows we're not hiding from anything here because
10 this is an important statement that the Tribunal had
11 some questions on earlier. It says: "In addition,
12 for the purposes of determining the quantum of
13 damages, the Majority will consider any loss which is
14 incurred, i.e., which is actual, as of the date of
15 the Award."

16 Now, that is where the possibility of or the
17 failure of the Claimants to put forward a different
18 kind of damages model is important because, if the
19 Claimants have tried to put forward a different kind
20 of damages model, that kind of damages model, such as
21 the haircut on the price that an investor would pay
22 the day after the Guidelines--I brought that up

1 earlier--that's the kind of loss that is incurred,
2 i.e., as of the date of the Award. That would be
3 compensable under the Tribunal's logic, but the
4 Claimants didn't put that kind of argument forward.

5 So, as in any international tribunal or
6 court, once you've set out the legal standard that a
7 claimant has to meet, then you go on to the evidence.
8 And, coincidentally, on Page 189, Subsection C, is
9 heading "Evidence of Damages Presented." And
10 Paragraph 449 just establishes that they broke up the
11 damages claim into various periods.

12 I would just ask the Tribunal to just skip
13 ahead to--because, again, I know the Tribunal will
14 read this. So, let's just skip right ahead to the
15 future losses issue at Paragraph 450, Page 191.

16 So, Paragraph 450, it says: "From 2010
17 onwards, the yearly amounts of actual R&D and E&T
18 expenses and required Incremental Expenses for each
19 of the next 27 years are not yet known. The
20 Claimants rely exclusively on estimates based on a
21 number of variables, which, in the Claimant's view,
22 give reasonable certainty. In so doing, the

1 Claimants estimated their incremental spending to
2 be," and then it sets it out for the time periods for
3 Hibernia and Terra Nova.

4 So, again, this is important: The Majority
5 recognizes that the Claimant is basing its damages
6 claim exclusively on one model that attempts to
7 calculate all the way down the road what their
8 expenditures are going to be.

9 So, it's important to keep in mind that,
10 every time the Tribunal sees the word "expenditure"
11 and whether or not it's an expenditure, that is a
12 reaction based solely on the way Claimants tried to
13 quantify their damages claim. It was an
14 expenditure-based model. That was the Claimant's
15 option to put forward that kind of model.

16 That's what it's stuck with.

17 Then, of course, if we skip ahead a little
18 bit to 452, it emphasizes how extensive the evidence
19 was, and for the next few pages, the Majority goes
20 through all the variables: Oil revenue, production,
21 ordinary course, StatsCan, and so on and so forth.
22 So, there was full and fair opportunity to argue it.

1 Then we get to the Majority's finding on
2 Page 196. And before I get to the finding with
3 respect to the future damages claim, again, I want to
4 turn to Paragraph 469 because the Tribunal--the
5 Tribunal says there, "We now turn to the critical
6 issue of whether there is actual loss in this case,
7 which is relevant to all damages. As indicated in
8 Paragraph 440"--and I will just skip right back--I
9 should have asked you to put your thumb on Paragraph
10 440, but that was the paragraph that said "for the
11 purposes of determining the quantum of damages, the
12 Majority will consider any loss which is incurred as
13 of the date of the Award."

14 So, back to 469, it's the same thing. Why
15 are they doing this? It is for the purposes of
16 determining whether any compensation is due to the
17 Claimants.

18 So, then, this makes it--this makes the terms
19 "not yet ripe" make a lot more sense. There are two
20 other places that the Tribunal uses the word "ripe"
21 in the Decision that will help clarify what they
22 meant by this.

1 In Paragraph 470, the Tribunal's dealing with
2 damages for the 2004 to 2008 period. And, at the
3 very bottom, the last sentence of 470, it says:
4 "Until the Claimants submit evidence of actual
5 damage, the claim for the cost of compliance with the
6 2004 Guidelines for the 2004 to 2008 period is not
7 ripe for compensation by this Tribunal."

8 Now, clearly, the word "ripe" cannot mean
9 inadmissible. How could it be? These are damages
10 that occurred in the past. So, this clearly means
11 that ripe--"ripe" means that they had not given--the
12 Claimant had not given the Tribunal enough evidence
13 that it needed to determine the quantum. That's an
14 evidence problem. It's not admissibility. It's not
15 jurisdictional.

16 They used the word "ripe" again with respect
17 to the 2009 period, which is in the past. On
18 Page 199, at the bottom of Paragraph 472, the
19 Majority notes again that it needs more information
20 to quantify damages because "several critical pieces
21 of data with respect to the 'incremental' spending
22 amount are still missing." So, in the last sentence

1 of Paragraph 472, it says: "Consequently, we are
2 again of the view that the claim for the cost of
3 compliance with the 2004 Guidelines for 2009 period
4 is either not yet ripe for determination by this
5 Tribunal: We don't have the information before us."

6 So, again, this is not an admissibility
7 issue. They're not using the term "ripe" for
8 admissibility. This is in the past. It just simply
9 means unproven to a reasonable certainty. Now,
10 coincidentally--

11 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: When I use the term
12 "ripe," for example, if you picture an imaginary
13 apple here, if I say, "This apple is not ripe," I
14 mean it is not fit to eat now, but I'm also implying
15 that it will be fit to eat at some stage in the
16 future.

17 MR. LUZ: That is often the way that
18 admissibility is seen--that ripeness is seen as
19 admissibility, but, as we saw earlier, that's not
20 what the Tribunal is doing here because they already
21 had admitted that the claim for the future damages
22 was ripe for determination.

1 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: At Paragraph 473, they
2 say the opposite, don't they, for the 2010 to 2036
3 period: "Although the Majority recognizes that the
4 Claimants are likely to incur a legal liability that
5 would give rise to potentially compensable losses,
6 the claim for such losses is not yet ripe for
7 determination."

8 Now, the use of the word "yet" is critical
9 there, isn't it? It suggests that it will be ripe
10 for determination, at some stage in the future;
11 whereas, if it was a finding against the Claimants on
12 the failure to discharge the burden of proof, then
13 that's it forever, isn't it?

14 MR. LUZ: Well, and this is the point that
15 Canada is making: It was a reaction to the type of
16 damages model that the Claimants put forward. "Not
17 yet ripe for determination" is an evidentiary one.
18 They put forward an attempt to quantify all of their
19 expenditures that they would incur many years from
20 now.

21 And, yes, eventually, the exact
22 quantification will be ripe, but that was an

1 expenditures-based approach that the Claimant took.
2 They didn't need to take that. They could have
3 presented something that showed an actual decision
4 that--that demonstrated what they had actually
5 incurred in order to activate the claim.

6 And in Paragraph 431, if we go back to
7 Paragraph 431, they had already decided that you
8 can't--that they have incurred damages for the
9 purposes of activating the claim.

10 So, there is a determination that it is
11 admissible. How you quantify "not yet ripe for
12 determination" means they weren't able to decide with
13 reasonable certainty based on the evidence that they
14 were given. That is a failure in terms of evidence.

15 And I should correct that. I don't want to
16 say they were not able to decide. They did make a
17 decision, and the Decision was they were unable to
18 meet their burden of proof.

19 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Well, the fact that you
20 hesitated over the formulation is actually quite
21 telling because I find it--I'm open to persuasion,
22 but at the moment I'm having difficulty seeing how to

1 read 473, "The claim for such losses is not yet ripe
2 for determination," and earlier in the same
3 paragraph, "We are not yet able to properly assess
4 the Claimant's claim for future damages."

5 I'm having difficulty seeing how that could
6 be a decision on the merits to rule out the
7 Claimants' case, especially when you then have in
8 478--I'm sorry, I need my reading glasses for this,
9 but I can't see you if I'm wearing them, if I'm
10 looking at you with them. "Given that the
11 implementation of the 2004 Guidelines is a continuing
12 breach, the Claimants can claim compensation in new
13 NAFTA arbitration proceedings for losses which have
14 accrued but are not actual in the current
15 proceedings."

16 Those two passages don't seem, to me, to bear
17 the interpretation that we are finding against the
18 Claimants, and that is it. Their case is now a
19 hopeless one. It's extinguished, in effect.

20 MR. LUZ: Again--sorry, please.

21 ARBITRATOR ROWLEY: Well I'd just add to
22 that, if you look at the last sentence of 474--and

1 think of this in regards to your argument that a
2 determination has been made. There has been a
3 finding that Claimants have not proved their damages
4 because they haven't proved them, and there is only
5 one standard.

6 Well, if you look at the last sentence of 474
7 and read it in conjunction with the last sentence of
8 473. 474 says: "The Tribunal has applied the
9 reasonable certainty standard discussed above, which
10 has not led to a conclusion per se, but rather, to a
11 finding that there is too much uncertainty at this
12 stage for the Tribunal to make a determination."

13 It strikes me that, if you read that in
14 connection with the other sentences that the Chairman
15 has drawn to your attention, it does rather seem to
16 suggest that the Tribunal has said, "It's all too
17 uncertain, we're not going to deal with it." And as
18 I said colloquially earlier, it's a bit like a
19 Tribunal saying, "Well, we have jurisdiction, but
20 it's damned difficult, and we will put it over to
21 some other tribunal."

22 And if that is the case, if that can be

1 summarized that way, then is that not a failure to
2 exercise jurisdiction as opposed to exercising
3 jurisdiction and determining something against
4 Claimant?

5 MR. LUZ: Mr. Rowley, Canada admits that--I
6 should say it is not for this Tribunal to try and
7 read the minds of the Majority. It is to simply see
8 what they did. They went through all the evidence.

9 And I'll go through it again. After
10 Paragraph 473, when they say we're not yet able, it's
11 "not yet ripe for determination," it's not a reversal
12 on the previous finding that their claim for damages
13 that are going to extend all the way to the life of
14 the Project is not in admissible, it's not taking it
15 outside of the Tribunal's jurisdiction. It's the way
16 that the Claimant presented its argument. They were
17 not able to--they were not able to quantify it to a
18 reasonable certainty standard.

19 It is--it's a fact that, once the Tribunal
20 has the evidence in front of it, it's an admissible
21 claim. It's jurisdictional. They're bound to render
22 a decision, and if it was a failure to exercise

1 jurisdiction, then that would be dealt with and set
2 aside, for example, or some other mechanism.

3 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I can understand what
4 you say, that maybe the Tribunal should not have
5 dealt with this case as they appear to have done.
6 Maybe they should have exercised jurisdiction, but
7 res judicata only applies to what the Tribunal did
8 decide, not to what it should have decided.

9 I agree we're not here to read the minds of
10 the earlier Tribunal, and it's even more difficult in
11 Nicaragua and Colombia because most of us who sat in
12 2016 also sat in the 2012 phase. But we do have to
13 look at what the Tribunal said in order to establish
14 what it decided. If one looks at the dispositif,
15 there is no rejection of any claim in the dispositif
16 at all. What there is-- is a finding of entitlement
17 to recover for damages already incurred. To
18 understand that, you have to go back to the reasoning
19 in the section you have been very helpfully, if I may
20 say so, taking us through.

21 But that reasoning suggests that the
22 Tribunal, having found that it had jurisdiction and

1 maybe having found that the claim was admissible,
2 decided, nevertheless, not to exercise its
3 jurisdiction, and that wouldn't create a res
4 judicata, would it?

5 MR. LUZ: With respect to a claim--causes of
6 action are the same--if the claim is not rejected for
7 jurisdictional or admissibility purposes, that deals
8 with the claim in its entirety. So, when we look at
9 what the Tribunal did here, and if you look at
10 Paragraphs 474--and I know the Tribunal already
11 looked to this, but what they had said was that there
12 was--they are unable--sorry.

13 Ultimate undertaking--and this is the middle
14 of Paragraph 474: "Ultimately, after undertaking a
15 critical examination of these variables," i.e., the
16 variables that the Claimants put forward--you will
17 recall that from before, that was what they were
18 looking at--"the Majority considers there is
19 insufficient certainty and too many questions that
20 still remain unanswered to allow it to assess with
21 sufficient certainty the amounts of the damages
22 incurred after the 2004 for the 2010 period." That

1 is a finding, a determination that you have not
2 carried your burden of proof.

3 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Let me put it to you
4 this way: You have agreed, I think, that, for res
5 judicata, there has to have been a decision on the
6 point. It's not enough that the Parties argued it
7 and requested a decision. The Tribunal has to have
8 accepted that invitation and given a decision.

9 Am I right in thinking you have accepted
10 that?

11 MR. LUZ: There has to be--well, in the
12 context of cause-of-action estoppel, the claim has
13 been put forward, and if the triple-identity test of
14 cause of action, that is something. If the Claimants
15 are trying to argue that the difference is the issue
16 decided, then there is some sort of--there is not an
17 ability to say that the particular issue was decided.

18 But, unless the claim was dismissed on
19 jurisdictional or admissibility grounds, it
20 necessarily is a decision on the merits. That is the
21 ultimate--because a tribunal is bound to make a
22 decision. If it has an admissible claim in front of

1 it, if it has jurisdiction, it is a decision.

2 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Well, let me put it to
3 you this way: Does the Tribunal make a decision on
4 something if it tells you in its award that it's not
5 deciding this question?

6 You said it's not our task to enter into the
7 minds of the Tribunal in the Mobil I Arbitration or
8 the minds of the Majority, but surely it's not our
9 task to rewrite their Award, either.

10 MR. LUZ: I have to think about how that
11 would impact with respect to--it would be a different
12 story if it was a domestic court that had inherent
13 and continuing jurisdiction. It might even be
14 different in the context of the International Court
15 of Justice. But, with the NAFTA Tribunal, it is
16 bound to decide the issues in accordance with
17 international law and the ICSID Convention Rules.
18 That is a decision for the purposes that triggers the
19 res judicata effect.

20 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Because the
21 International Court of Justice likes to think that it
22 also has to decide cases in accordance with

1 international law.

2 Can I just follow up with one last question?

3 And I think we better let you move on to the damages
4 issue, after Dr. Griffith has had his say. I would
5 be grateful if, when you come to--when both Parties
6 come to address this question in their Closing
7 Submission, as you're going to clearly have to do, to
8 hear something about whether the distinction between
9 cause-of-action estoppel and issue estoppel is
10 aspects of res judicata, which is very familiar to
11 common-law lawyers, whether that has anyplace in
12 international law. You might find some help from
13 that in--there's a section on res judicata in the Max
14 Planck Encyclopedia of Public International Law, the
15 new edition, and there's also the article by the late
16 Sir Derrick Bowett in the 1959 British Yearbook of
17 International Law, which is, of course, pre-dating
18 all of the Authorities you have looked at.

19 But I just worry a little bit about whether
20 we're making an assumption that concepts which you
21 cannot even translate the term "issue estoppel" into
22 many languages, as I know from many of my colleagues

1 on the court.

2 MR. LUZ: In fact, Judge Greenwood, I just
3 should ask how much time?

4 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Well, strictly
5 speaking, you've got another quarter of an hour, but,
6 I think, as we offered another five minutes or so
7 this morning, we will give you a little bit of
8 leeway.

9 I should say with both Parties we will read
10 the slides that you didn't come to in the course of
11 Post-Hearing Briefs.

12 MR. O'GORMAN: Mr. President, we actually did
13 come to all of our slides. But thank you.

14 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: It's not half past
15 5:00. It's a quarter to 6:00. You've got another
16 half an hour. I miscalculated.

17 (Pause.)

18 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: We started again at
19 2:30, did we not? You are entitled to 3 1/2
20 hours--yes, you have, in fact, got quite a bit longer
21 to go. In the morning, we had 10:15 to--Ms. Gastrell
22 will work it out and put a piece of paper with

1 arithmetic in front of me. If I'm having difficulty
2 with this, you can imagine how much fun I'm having
3 with the formula for calculating the R&D expenses.

4 MR. LUZ: We have half an hour left. Okay.

5 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Carry on and do the
6 best you can.

7 MR. LUZ: I could take the full hour. This
8 is a fun and interesting topic that we've lived with.

9 But I believe, Mr. President, we left off
10 asking about public international law. And, in fact,
11 it's the cases that Canada has cited that represent
12 public international law in showing that the res
13 judicata effect of a decision when the claim has
14 already been put before a previous Tribunal
15 extinguishes the claim. And I will get to that in a
16 second, but I don't want to skip over the
17 importance--

18 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Don't skip over me.
19 Can I ask a question?

20 MR. LUZ: No, please. Sorry.

21 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: You are still answering
22 the question, or are you about to move on?

1 MR. LUZ: I will address some of the
2 international law cases shortly, but I am happy to
3 entertain your question right now.

4 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Could I have just a
5 couple of minutes time on, as it were?

6 May I pretend that I'm a civil lawyer rather
7 than a common lawyer, and I just look at the orders
8 made rather than the reasoning behind them. If you
9 look at the Decision on Page 206, finding Decision 4
10 is by Majority of the Tribunal has jurisdiction to
11 consider damages, and then, 5, by Majority, the
12 Claimants are entitled to recover damages.

13 Do you follow that?

14 MR. LUZ: Yes.

15 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: If you go, then, to the
16 Final Award, page 57, very brief Award--

17 MR. LUZ: I apologize.

18 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: You know what it says.
19 It's only three paragraphs, but it's quite plain on
20 reading the Final Award that the Award's confined to
21 damages incurred as at the time of the claim.

22 Now, on that basis, when you're a civil

1 lawyer looking at this, would you say that the
2 Decision given that was accepted this jurisdiction to
3 entertain a claim to deal with damages running
4 through to 2036, when one looks at the Award itself,
5 the Decision is to pay only damages to the date of
6 the claim.

7 Do you have to go any further than that?

8 MR. LUZ: Well, there's actually a perfect
9 explanation for that. If we go back to the Decision,
10 Paragraph 490, in the dispositif, by a majority, the
11 Tribunal has jurisdiction to consider damages in this
12 case pursuant to Article 1116(1) of the NAFTA. What
13 does that mean? Damages in this case. So the
14 Tribunal reaffirms its finding from Paragraph 429
15 that it has jurisdiction for the entire claim. So it
16 reaffirms that in this.

17 Now, what happened after this, that they
18 submit evidence of such damages and that the Tribunal
19 finds such evidence persuasive? What happened was
20 that the Tribunal spontaneously gave the Claimants a
21 second opportunity to prove its damages that were
22 referred to earlier, specifically for the 2008-2009

1 period. So, after having gone through all of the
2 evidence, there was a finding that they had
3 jurisdiction to cover all of it. And then the
4 Tribunal, as you, Dr. Griffith, pointed out, gave
5 them the opportunity, and the damages evidence was
6 reviewed in a second damages phase, and they were
7 only awarded damages for which they were actually
8 able to prove.

9 The damages, the future damages, had already
10 been dispensed with in the Decision, that they were
11 not--that they had not been proven to that level.

12 So, the Tribunal had already found that
13 future damages had been incurred, because they had
14 already been incurred, and that's what the Claimant
15 had argued. The Tribunal found they that had the
16 jurisdiction over the entire claim because they had
17 been incurred. The whole process the Majority had
18 gone through was simply how was it quantified. How
19 do you figure out the calculations? How do you add
20 up the numbers and there are different ways that you
21 can do that? The Claimant chose one way. It chose
22 an expenditure-based model. It's not the only way to

1 do it. But again, it's not strictly relevant
2 because, once the Tribunal decided that they had
3 jurisdiction over the claim to consider damages in
4 this case, which included all the future damages,
5 once they decided that it was admissible, simply
6 saying that it's not yet ripe is a matter of evidence
7 and admissibility.

8 And I would refer the Tribunal to
9 paragraph--and this is on our slides, and you will
10 see it later on, but the Glamis Gold Tribunal put
11 this well when it referred to 1116(1). It said that
12 the State Parties, the NAFTA Parties, conceived of a
13 ripeness requirement in that the Claimant needs to
14 have incurred loss or damage in order to bring a
15 claim for compensation.

16 So, the ripeness requirement and the use of
17 the word "ripeness"--oh, there it is, it just
18 suddenly appeared here--that meant that the claim was
19 ripe. It was ripe, and the Tribunal seized
20 jurisdiction over it. They went through all the
21 evidence, and they found, as we saw in the other
22 paragraphs, they simply could not reach the standard

1 of reasonable certainty.

2 Now, I will just finish off here for just a
3 moment to emphasize that the ICJ, the International
4 Court of Justice, in the Nicaragua Case, really
5 pointed out that it is the litigant that bears
6 the--that seeking to establish a fact who bears the
7 burden of proving it. And in cases where evidence
8 may not be forthcoming, a submission may in the
9 judgment be rejected as unproved, but this is the key
10 point: It may not be ruled out as inadmissible in
11 limine on the basis of an anticipated lack of proof.

12 This just simply goes back to what Canada had
13 said before. In some cases it is hard to prove your
14 damages, your future damages. In other cases it's
15 straightforward, but it doesn't mean the claim is
16 inadmissible.

17 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: That's a completely
18 different point in the Military and Paramilitary
19 Activities in Nicaragua from the Nicaragua and
20 Colombian Maritime Boundary Delimitation.
21 Paramilitary activities has nothing to do with res
22 judicata. There was no earlier judgment. It's the

1 2016 judgment that you need to look at on this point.

2 MR. LUZ: Mr. President, the only point that
3 Canada was making is that a claim can't simply be
4 rejected on admissibility grounds because it's
5 difficult to prove a fact, and that's what happened,
6 and that's Canada's only point. I'm--

7 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Just to give you the
8 timing.

9 MR. LUZ: Yes.

10 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: This is entirely my
11 fault because when I said at the beginning of today's
12 session it was three-and-a-half hours for each party,
13 I had forgotten to take off the time for coffee and
14 also the time allowed for the Tribunal. It was three
15 hours. Your three hours will come to an end at
16 approximately 5:45.

17 MR. LUZ: Yes.

18 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: I will allow you a
19 little bit of leeway because you have taken a lot of
20 questions, but not very much leeway beyond that.

21 MR. LUZ: Understood. And, in fact, what
22 I'll do with, I think, because I don't want to short

1 change my colleague, Mr. Douglas, to talk about our
2 damages case, but--and perhaps what we will do is
3 we'll come back in closing with respect to some of
4 the key international law precedents, Machado,
5 Delgado, the India-EC Bed Linens Case, and a recent
6 decision in Spence. Those are all demonstrative of
7 what happens.

8 Even if a claimant has been found not to have
9 made out a prima facie case, that if it's the same
10 claim based on the same cause of action, it cannot be
11 heard again, and that is how res judicata operates in
12 international law. And I think the Tribunal will
13 find some of the slides that we do have in the
14 presentation with respect to those old--the Machado,
15 Delgado other claims, that we have put forward
16 international law precedent to show that res judicata
17 is operating in a way that will bar the Claimant from
18 having a second kick at the can.

19 So we will come back to that in our closing,
20 but given the limited time and how exciting and
21 active this part is, I think what I'll do is defer to
22 my colleague, Mr. Douglas, who can now go through the

1 damages aspects of this case.

2 Unless the Tribunal has any other questions,
3 thank you very much.

4 COURT REPORTER: Could we take a short break?

5 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Yes, of course we can
6 take a short break. That's no problem at all.

7 Let's stop for ten minutes, and then I will
8 give you 25 minutes when you come back.

9 (Brief recess.)

10 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. Douglas, just so
11 that you know, I will give you until 6:00. All
12 right, so you've got 25 minutes.

13 MR. DOUGLAS: You are too kind.

14 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: If we ask you a lot of
15 questions, I'm going to let you run a little bit past
16 that.

17 MR. DOUGLAS: That is just fine and feel free
18 to ask all the questions you want.

19 (Discussion off the record.)

20 MR. DOUGLAS: So, let's turn, then, to the
21 issue of quantum.

22 My presentation today will follow three

1 parts, and the first part will be relatively quick,
2 but it involves the legal principles on the
3 quantification of damages. As you mentioned, some of
4 those details will be in the slides.

5 The second aspect will be how the Claimant's
6 approach to damages is flawed in this case, and this
7 will have three headings. So, the first is the
8 Claimant's surplus spending is not compensable. And
9 the second is that the Claimants cannot decide for
10 themselves what is compensable.

11 And, lastly, that the Claimant's but-for test
12 is skewed in their favor.

13 And then I will provide a conclusion on the
14 issue of quantum.

15 So, turning first briefly to the legal
16 principles, as far as damages go, the Claimant in a
17 sense has a straightforward burden to prove, show the
18 actual losses caused by the measure.

19 First, has the Claimant proven that the 2004
20 Guidelines caused it the specific losses that it
21 seeks? And, second, if causation has been proven,
22 what is the specific quantum of those damages based

1 on the standard of reasonable certainty?

2 And we will come back to these principles in
3 our closing, so I wanted to highlight them now
4 because it will be our submission in closing that
5 their causation element is not established. And even
6 if it is established, the damages the Claimants seeks
7 are--well, the Claimant seeks too much in
8 quantification.

9 Let us turn, then, to how the Claimant's
10 approach to damages are flawed.

11 In the Mobil/Murphy Arbitration, the
12 Claimant's method of quantifying damages was settled
13 by their expert Mr. Rosen. As I mentioned before,
14 his starting point was the requirement of the
15 Guidelines from which he then subtracted "ordinary
16 course" spending to get incremental spending and/or
17 the Shortfall. In this arbitration, Mr. Phelan
18 proposes a different model, one that starts not with
19 what the Guidelines required in terms of spending but
20 rather what the Claimant decided to spend.

21 The Claimant argues that it should be
22 entitled to damages not up to the level that was

1 required by the Guidelines between 2012 and 2015, but
2 all spending beyond what was required.

3 There are three reasons why the Claimant
4 should not be entitled to receive its discretionary
5 surplus spending as compensation in this arbitration.
6 The first reason is that the surplus spending,
7 assuming it is incremental is that we don't know
8 whether it is going to be needed to meet future
9 obligations. And, in Terra Nova, this point is
10 acute. In every single year in this arbitration, it
11 met its obligations under the Guidelines entirely
12 with "ordinary course" spending. This is consistent
13 with past years as well, and there is no reason to
14 believe it won't happen in the future, particularly
15 with the field aging, production dropping, and the
16 required spending dropping as a result.

17 The discretionary surplus spending that it
18 seeks as compensation in this arbitration was
19 entirely unnecessary to meet its obligations.

20 In the context of Hibernia, the same is true.
21 In 2015, the Claimant met its obligations under the
22 Guidelines entirely with "ordinary course" spending.

1 It had no need to engage any of the spending that it
2 claims as damages in this period. This evidence
3 casts a shadow over the Claimant's assertion that its
4 surplus "incremental" spending will be needed to meet
5 its future obligations under the Guidelines. We
6 simply do not know.

7 And this leads to the second reason why their
8 surplus spending should not form the basis of
9 compensation. It does not comport with their
10 obligation to mitigate their damages. And this was
11 explained well by Canada's expert, Mr. Walck, in the
12 first arbitration. He explains that the best way for
13 the Claimant to mitigate its damages is to allow
14 Shortfalls to accrue and meet those Shortfalls with
15 "ordinary course" spending in the future, which might
16 be sufficient. And this is exactly what has
17 transpired at Terra Nova. The Mobil and Murphy
18 Tribunal refused to Award the Claimant any damages at
19 Terra Nova concerning the Shortfall in spending that
20 existed at that time because the Claimant was going
21 to satisfy that Shortfall entirely with "ordinary
22 course" spending.

1 The Tribunal refused to award the Claimant
2 any Shortfall damages because doing so--it's up here
3 on the slide--would pre-finance the Claimant's future
4 "ordinary course" spending. And the Tribunal's
5 concern in that case turned out to be true. Not only
6 did Terra Nova meet that Shortfall entirely with
7 "ordinary course" spending, but it met all of its
8 2012 and 2015 obligations under the Guidelines with
9 "ordinary course" spending as well.

10 The Mobil and Murphy Tribunal didn't award
11 Terra Nova any of its Shortfall because of its future
12 "ordinary course" spending, and this Tribunal should
13 not Award the Claimant any of its surplus spending
14 precisely for the same reason: It was completely
15 unnecessary to meet the obligation.

16 The third reason that Claimants should not be
17 awarded its discretionary surplus spending is the
18 existence of the Board's fund, which the Claimant can
19 use to satisfy the requirement, and this is written
20 right in the Guidelines. It allows the Claimant to
21 place their obligations into a fund administered by
22 the Board. It is entirely within the Claimant's

1 control to spend only on "ordinary course" R&D and
2 then place their remaining obligations into that
3 fund.

4 The Claimant argues, as it did this morning,
5 that the fund doesn't exist. This is simply not
6 true. The Claimant raised the fund at least 30 times
7 in the Mobil and Murphy Arbitration as an option, and
8 the quote on the right-hand slide there is from
9 Mr. Phelan's Witness Statement in this arbitration,
10 and he testifies to the existence of the Board's
11 fund. So, the Board's fund does exist, and, of
12 course, the Claimant doesn't want you to know about
13 it because its existence completely undercuts their
14 argument that they should be entitled to compensation
15 for spending beyond what the Guidelines require.

16 The Claimant is, however, correct, when it
17 states that it hasn't utilized the Board's fund, it
18 has, instead, preferred a Letter of Credit scheme
19 whereby the Claimant files a Letter of Credit with
20 the Board for any Shortfall amounts under the
21 Guidelines so that it can meet that Shortfall with
22 future spending rather than paying money into the

1 Board's fund.

2 And it should be noted that this is a method
3 that was proposed by the Claimant who turns around in
4 this arbitration and claims the costs of Letters of
5 Credit as damages.

6 Now, the amount is not significant. It's
7 about [REDACTED], but the fact that the Claimant engages
8 in conduct of its own accord and then turns around
9 and claims it as compensation against Canada in this
10 arbitration really encapsulates their approach to
11 damages.

12 The Claimant has the option of spending only
13 on "ordinary course" R&D and placing the rest into a
14 fund administered by the Board or filing a Letter of
15 Credit with the Board and allowing it to be drawn
16 down. It's really the same thing.

17 Now, the Mobil and Murphy Tribunal criticized
18 the Claimant for not utilizing the Board's fund.
19 They stated that doing so would help provide
20 certainty to damages. And rather than taking the
21 Tribunal's advice, the Claimant has elected to spend
22 on R&D. And they haven't just spent; they've spent

1 millions beyond what the Guidelines require.

2 It's remarkable that in the year the Claimant
3 filed its Request for Arbitration, it spent
4 [REDACTED] more than what was required under the
5 Guidelines and then turned around and claimed it as
6 damages in this arbitration and subsequent pleadings.

7 They didn't need to spend any of this
8 [REDACTED] surplus amount. At both Hibernia and
9 Terra Nova, they met their obligations entirely with
10 "ordinary course" spending in 2015.

11 The Claimant has made one thing abundantly
12 clear: It wants to spend on R&D. It doesn't want to
13 use the Board's fund and it doesn't want to have the
14 Board draw on its Letter of Credit. Why? Because
15 spending brings them value. As Mr. Phelan testified
16 in the Mobil and Murphy Arbitration, "it is not good
17 business practice to simply cut a check to the
18 Board." They would much rather generate value by
19 spending on R&D that is valuable to them as a
20 company.

21 The critical failure of the Claimant's
22 damages case is, however, that it doesn't account for

1 any of this mitigation. The Claimant seeks damages
2 as if it had merely written a blank check to the
3 Board. And this is not tenable. You cannot
4 willfully spend beyond what the Guidelines require in
5 order to pursue value-added R&D and then claim
6 damages as if you had merely given that entire amount
7 away.

8 And this week we will get into the individual
9 R&D expenditures that Claimant has pursued and now
10 claims as damages from Canada.

11 The second flaw in the Claimant's approach to
12 damages that they are the ones who get to decide what
13 expenditures require compensation without providing
14 supporting evidence. It presents no contemporaneous
15 reports or other analyses but relies entirely on the
16 witness statements by its own employees who have
17 simply decided for themselves which R&D should be
18 paid for by Canada.

19 The precarious situation by the Claimant's
20 approach was predicted by Professor Sands in the
21 Mobil and Murphy Decision, where he states: "This
22 may be a rare case in which a claimant is given such

1 a role in contributing in this way to the assessment
2 of the level of damages that it might in future be
3 able to claim."

4 That is precisely what has transpired here.
5 Illustration of the difficulty imposed by the
6 Claimant's approach is that it alleged some
7 expenditures were incremental in its Memorial and
8 then changed its mind and put them in the "ordinary
9 course" camp in its Reply Memorial. Under its theory
10 of damages, it can simply change its mind and an
11 expenditure can become "ordinary course" or
12 incremental.

13 Moreover, Mr. O'Gorman stated this
14 morning--and we will see some of these documents
15 during the pre-approval application process under the
16 Guidelines--statements that this type of R&D is
17 valuable to the Claimant. Mr. O'Gorman suggests that
18 these types of statements are necessary in order to
19 have the Projects approved by the Board. And this
20 simply is not the case. There is no requirement in
21 the Guidelines for the Claimant to explain why this
22 R&D is valuable to it as a company. And let me give

1 you an example because Mr. O'Gorman also raised the
2 divergent ice floes; and, in that application, at
3 Claimant's Exhibit 291, Page 3, the Claimant states:
4 "An impaired--pardon me, an improved understanding of
5 ice drift and pressure dynamics has significant value
6 to ExxonMobil and can be used to further the
7 corporation's future Arctic business needs." That
8 document was signed by Mr. Sampath.

9 The Claimants are pursuing value-added R&D.
10 It says so in these documents. And then turning
11 around and claiming it as compensation--as damages
12 from Canada in this arbitration, and it's Canada's
13 position that that should not be countenanced.

14 Moreover, what the Claimant has deemed to be
15 incremental versus "ordinary course" has changed
16 significantly with the passage of time. You can see
17 here on the slide just how much the Claimant's
18 "ordinary course" figures have changed from what was
19 represented during the Mobil and Murphy Arbitration
20 to what has, in fact, happened, and the difference is
21 staggering.

22 Without supporting evidence to support its

1 claims, the Claimant's own assessment of what is
2 "ordinary course" and what is incremental cannot be
3 trusted. You must look to the documents.

4 Moreover, as you can see from the chart, the
5 Claimant's "ordinary course" spending has, in fact,
6 been increasing during the Production Phase of both
7 the Hibernia and Terra Nova Projects.

8 This runs counter to what the Claimant
9 alleged in the Mobil and Murphy Arbitration, that the
10 R&D needs of the Projects decreased during the
11 Production Phase.

12 The last point I would like to discuss on the
13 issue of quantum is how the Claimant skews the
14 but-for test in its favor.

15 First, the Claimant argues that but for the
16 Guidelines, they only have to spend based on the
17 needs of the Hibernia and Terra Nova Projects. They
18 argue that nothing more than spending based on
19 Project needs is required under the Accord Acts or
20 their Benefits Plans.

21 My colleague, Mr. Luz, this morning walked
22 through some of the history of the Accord Acts and

1 why that cannot be the case. The economic
2 development in the Province was essential to that
3 Accord.

4 And the Claimant's argument was rejected
5 resoundingly by the Canadian courts. For example,
6 the Newfoundland Court Trial Division stated
7 unequivocally that, under the Accord Acts, the
8 Claimant has a statutory obligation to spend more
9 than just on what they need for the Projects, and
10 this was affirmed by the Court of Appeal, which
11 Canada explains at Paragraphs 67 to 71 of its
12 Counter-Memorial.

13 Thus, absent the Guidelines, the Accord Acts
14 still exist and there still is an obligation on the
15 Claimants to spend beyond Project needs.

16 And we will see later this week that many of
17 the expenditures for which the Claimant seeks as
18 damages in this arbitration are fully consistent with
19 the obligations they agreed to undertake prior to
20 investing in the Province of Newfoundland and
21 Labrador.

22 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. Douglas, isn't this

1 a point you fought and lost in the Mobil I Case, that
2 under the Accord Acts before the Guidelines there was
3 a level of expenditure that was required?

4 MR. DOUGLAS: I think that is an assessment
5 that needs to be undertaken per Project, meaning per
6 R&D Project, and the set of R&D projects in this case
7 are different than the ones that were at issue in the
8 Mobil and Murphy Arbitration, and that there are some
9 here that are still consistent with some of those
10 obligations they undertook.

11 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Well, I can see that
12 the question of whether this is required by the
13 Guideline or would be "ordinary course" spending is
14 something that has to be assessed case by case.

15 MR. DOUGLAS: Um-hmm.

16 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: And also that if--and I
17 will let you comment on that--the benefits to
18 ExxonMobil is a factor to be taken into account in
19 the compensation which, of course, was an argument
20 rejected in Mobil I, but there is a quite different
21 question, is there not, about whether the Accord Acts
22 independently of the Guidelines required a certain

1 level of spending? I think that was a case that was
2 put to the Mobil I Tribunal as the basis for saying
3 that the expenditure requirement was covered by the
4 Reservation, and it was rejected, was it not?

5 MR. DOUGLAS: My understanding of the
6 argument we put forward is that there were some
7 expenditures at issue in the Mobil and Murphy Case
8 that were consistent with some of the language of the
9 Benefits Plans and some of the commitments the
10 Claimant had made at the time of making its
11 investment in these projects. And I think we can
12 find the same today with different sets of
13 expenditures at issue here.

14 So, there is a bit of a frustration because
15 the Guidelines were found outside of the Reservation
16 primarily because the spending levels were too high,
17 but absent the Guidelines, there still exists a
18 requirement to expend on Research and Development in
19 the Province. So, what is that level in there? It's
20 not quite sure, but I think the expenditures we'll
21 review over the course of the week that are different
22 from the ones at issue in the Murphy and Mobil

1 Arbitration will tie into some of those commitments
2 that were made.

3 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Well, perhaps, Mr.
4 Douglas, because my mind is addled at this late stage
5 or too filled with thoughts of res judicata. But I
6 cannot recall. Do you, in your written arguments,
7 show that individual items of expenditures that are
8 claimed would have been required anyway under the
9 Accord Acts?

10 MR. DOUGLAS: Yes, through our annex and
11 details in some of the individual submissions.

12 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: In the Annex, yes,
13 thank you. Okay.

14 MR. DOUGLAS: The second way the Claimant
15 skews the but-for test in its favor is that it argues
16 that the analysis should be done at the
17 project-level. It's the Claimant's argument that the
18 test is "what would the Hibernia and Terra Nova
19 Projects have done but for the Guidelines?" rather
20 than "what would the Claimant have done but for the
21 Guidelines?" The Claimant argues that it should be
22 compensated for R&D that it would do and that is

1 beneficial to it as a company, even if--sorry, pardon
2 me, on the basis that that is not what either
3 Hibernia or Terra Nova would do.

4 Think about the divergent ice floes example.
5 There's documents on the record that clearly indicate
6 ExxonMobil stating it is going to be beneficial to
7 them as a company. It's ExxonMobil's position, or
8 the Claimant's position in this case, that it is
9 nonetheless compensable because it's not an
10 expenditure that Hibernia would do. For Canada's
11 position, that is not the correct analysis. Legally,
12 the question is what would the Claimant do but for
13 the Guidelines. So, in summary, Canada's position on
14 damages is as follows:

15 With respect to Hibernia, no surplus amounts
16 are compensable and the Gas Utilization Study
17 certainly is not an Incremental Expenditure.

18 And just quickly on the Gas Utilization
19 Study, because the Claimant raised it in its opening,
20 this expenditure alone counts for more than
21 30 percent of the Claimant's damages case in this
22 arbitration, and it is not an incremental

1 expenditure. I believe Mr. O'Gorman's
2 characterization was there was no need to do it
3 otherwise. And keep those words in mind this week as
4 we hear the testimony, because that is not the case.
5 The expenditure is an enhanced oil recovery study
6 that the Claimant is required to undertake, pursuant
7 to Provincial legislation, and the Hibernia
8 Development Plan.

9 The Guidelines did not cause the Claimant to
10 undertake these studies. The Claimant was required
11 to carry out these studies regardless of the
12 Guidelines, and, indeed, has been studying EOR--that
13 is enhanced oil recovery--at the Hibernia site as far
14 back as 2005, long before the Claimant began
15 complying with the Guidelines.

16 And if you take the surplus and the Gas
17 Utilization Study into account, the Claimant's
18 damages at Hibernia reduces to a maximum of
19 [REDACTED]. And the remaining portion consists of
20 other expenditures the Claimant argues are
21 incremental, but which Canada disagrees. And I will
22 update this table at the end of the week as we hear

1 more from Claimant's witnesses on cross-examination.

2 With respect to Terra Nova, there are no
3 damages. Frankly, I'm surprised the Claimant even
4 advanced a claim in this arbitration with respect to
5 Terra Nova. "Ordinary course" spending at that
6 Project has been significant and well above what the
7 Guidelines require, and there is a real disconnect
8 between the Mobil and Murphy Tribunal's Decision that
9 the Guidelines constitute a substantial expansion of
10 spending at Terra Nova with what has, in fact,
11 transpired at that Project.

12 This concludes our presentation.

13 But Canada has one correction on the issue of
14 damages to its Rejoinder that it would like to make.
15 It's at Paragraph 303, and it involves the
16 calculation of interest.

17 It's the last sentence there, where Canada
18 states that the proposed rate should be a 12-month
19 Canadian dealer rate. That should say 30-day
20 Canadian dealer rate and compounded monthly. You
21 need a 30-day rate to be compounded monthly and a
22 12-month rate to be compounded annually, and Canada

1 meant to propose a 30-day rate compounded monthly.

2 So, it's just that "12 month" should be
3 changed to "30 days," please. And sorry about that.

4 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Counsel, are you
5 inviting us to read the parts of the PowerPoints that
6 we weren't taken to?

7 MR. DOUGLAS: Oh, yes, absolutely, please do.
8 There are some legal principles at the start of my
9 presentation that I skipped over for the sake of
10 time, knowing that it's pushing into dinner, which I
11 invite you to read and which we will revisit in our
12 Closing Arguments.

13 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: So, we are invited to
14 read the entirety?

15 MR. DOUGLAS: Absolutely.

16 ARBITRATOR GRIFFITH: Okay.

17 MR. DOUGLAS: Okay. Thank you very much.

18 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Thank you very much.

19 Well, our thanks to both teams of counsel for
20 having been so good with your timekeeping, despite
21 having your toes held to the fire with such
22 enthusiasm by the Members of the Tribunal.

1 I would just like to take stock of where we
2 are for a few minutes. Tomorrow, Wednesday and
3 Thursday are set aside for examination and
4 cross-examination of witnesses, and the expert
5 Mr. Walck; and, on each day, we're starting at 9:30
6 and finishing at 5:30. That means that, in practice,
7 we have a quarter-of-an-hour's break for coffee.

8 Now my math has been corrected, there are 2
9 hours and 45 minutes in the morning session and 2
10 hours and 45 minutes in the afternoon session.

11 Obviously, we are not going to hold you strictly to
12 exactly when you finish at lunchtime because, if
13 you're in the middle of a cross-examination and there
14 is a likelihood of finishing it, I'm happy to run on
15 past the 12:30 lunch break at least for a few
16 minutes.

17 Likewise, I don't mind going a little bit
18 late in the evening--a little bit--if you think you
19 can finish a witness then or reach a point where it's
20 a logical break. But, five-and-a-half hours for the
21 day for three days, that is the allowance for
22 witnesses. It can't be varied that much.

1 (Tribunal conferring.)

2 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Yes, you're absolutely
3 right. No, it's 9:30 to 12:30. You are quite right.
4 9:30 to 1:00 and 2:00 to 5:30. That's right.
5 Three-and-a-quarter hours. Forget what I said about
6 2 hours, 45 minutes. I'm trying to make up for the
7 fact that I gave you an unexpected extra 15 minutes
8 in my comments earlier today.

9 Three hours 15 minutes in the morning and
10 again in the afternoon but with a certain amount of
11 flexibility if a witness is about to be finished. I
12 Take it that will be acceptable to both Parties.

13 And tomorrow we're expecting to start with
14 Mr. Phelan, and then go on to Mr. Noseworthy, and
15 hopefully to Mr. Sampath.

16 Wednesday, we will finish Mr. Sampath unless
17 he's been finished on Tuesday. I think if we can
18 avoid a witness being held overnight, it's better if
19 we can do that. I think that applies both to
20 cross-examination and re-examination there.

21 And then we go on to Mr. Dunphy, Mr. Durdle,
22 and Mr. Jeff O'Keefe in that order, and then on

1 Thursday, finish Mr. Jeff O'Keefe, if necessary, and
2 again, my preference would be to finish him on the
3 Wednesday evening.

4 And then we have the examination and
5 cross-examination of Mr. Walck, the Expert Witness.

6 All right? Everybody content about that?

7 And then on Friday, we have 9:00 until 4:00.
8 This is the occasion when it works out that we go
9 9:00 until 12:00 and 1:00 until 4:00, so 2 hours and
10 45 minutes allowing for a 15-minute break for coffee,
11 and a little bit of time at the end, if necessary,
12 for Tribunal questions and matters of that kind.

13 I would be grateful if the Parties could
14 indicate in an e-mail to the Secretary, not later
15 than close of play on Thursday, whether you wish to
16 make an application for a post-hearing brief and, if
17 so, on what issue. I do not think the Tribunal will
18 be terribly interested in open post-hearing briefs
19 which go on for a long time. If we're going to allow
20 post-hearing briefing, it must be on something
21 specific and it must be with a relatively tight
22 timetable.

1 (Tribunal conferring.)

2 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Yes, thank you.

3 Mr. Rowley has reminded me, that in relation
4 to the Closing Statements, these should be
5 responsive. They shouldn't be a repetition of the
6 points that have already been made. You can assume
7 that we were listening. I hope the number of
8 questions we asked you indicated that we were
9 listening, even if you may think we didn't get the
10 right end of your argument. But responsive points,
11 and in particular picking up the questions we have
12 put to you, for example, about the Nicaragua and
13 Colombia Case, about issue estoppel and
14 cause-of-action estoppel and so forth, but there is
15 no need just to rehearse what is already in writing
16 and in the Opening Statement. All right?

17 One last point. You're going to provide us
18 with the electronic versions of the Hearing bundles
19 for today. On a couple of occasions, there were
20 corrections to individual slides, for example, 750
21 kilometers instead of 7,000 kilometers. Please,
22 could you correct those on the electronic version but

1 indicate that this is a corrected version as set out
2 in the Transcript. And if you're able to give a
3 transcript reference, that would be helpful.

4 All right, are there any points that either
5 team would like to raise before we break for the day?

6 Mr. O'Gorman.

7 MR. O'GORMAN: None from the Claimant. Thank
8 you, Mr. President.

9 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Mr. Douglas or Mr. Luz?

10 MR. DOUGLAS: None from the Respondent.

11 Thank you.

12 PRESIDENT GREENWOOD: Very good. Thank you,
13 all.

14 In that case, everybody can go away and get
15 some rest for tomorrow. Thank you, all, very much.

16 (Whereupon, at 6:01 p.m., the Hearing was
17 adjourned until 9:30 a.m. the following day.)

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

I, David A. Kasdan, RDR-CRR, Court Reporter, do hereby certify that the foregoing proceedings were stenographically recorded by me and thereafter reduced to typewritten form by computer-assisted transcription under my direction and supervision; and that the foregoing transcript is a true and accurate record of the proceedings.

I further certify that I am neither counsel for, related to, nor employed by any of the parties to this action in this proceeding, nor financially or otherwise interested in the outcome of this litigation.



DAVID A. KASDAN